

# CRACKING THE GENESIS CODE 1-32 STUDY NOTES

## Table of Contents

	<u>Page #</u>
1. CRACKING THE GENESIS CODE	3
2. THE SERPENT, THE WOMAN AND THE SEED	9
3. HISTORY'S GOLDEN THREAD	15
4. HISTORY'S HIDDEN CONSPIRACY	25
5. MESSIAH'S FAMILY TREE	31
6. THE PARADOX OF GOOD & EVIL	35
7. WHAT ON EARTH IS HAPPENING?	41
8. THE GENUINE & THE COUNTERFEIT	47
9. THE GIANT SLAYER	53
10. QUALITY TIME IN THE RAT RACE OF LIFE	63
11. THE (ALMOST) FORGOTTEN DAY	69
12. TWO DEVASTATING END TIME DECEPTIONS	79
13. NOAH'S FLOOD: MYTH OR FACT	87
14. NEW AGE OR OLD LIE?	95
15. KEYS TO MYSTERIES LIFE & DEATH	105
16. LESSONS FROM SODOM & GOMORRAH	113
17. GLOBALISM & NEW WORLD ORDER	121
18. ABRAHAM & COVENANT PROMISES	131
19. ISRAEL & THE PALESTINIANS	141
20. THE BATTLE FOR WORLD DOMINION	147
21. THE PRINCE & THE DRAGON	153
22. THE ANTICHRIST & THE # 666	159
23. 911 & THE DESTINY OF AMERICA	165
24. LESSONS FROM A FORBIDDEN TREE	171
25. ARMAGEDDON: EARTH'S FINAL BATTLE	179
26. GENESIS AND THE 144,000	187
27. GENESIS & REVELATION'S MILLENNIUM	195
28. HOW TO OVERCOME GUILT & FAILURE	203
29. THE 8 HEALTH SECRETS IN GENESIS	211
30. HOW TO INVEST IN YOUR FUTURE	219
31. SOW A CHARACTER, REAP A DESTINY	227
32. HOW TO CHOOSE THE RIGHT CHURCH	233
<b>SECRETS UNSEALED MINISTRY'S CONTACT INFORMATION</b>	<b>243</b>



## LESSON #1 - CRACKING THE GENESIS CODE

In this lesson we will be studying the origin, meaning, and importance of the biblical book of Genesis. This ancient book has awakened great interest in recent years. In fact, according to Kenneth L. Woodward (Newsweek, "In the Beginning." October 21, 1996) millions of Americans are taking a fresh look at this enigmatic document.

### A Book of Origins

"The word "genesis" means "beginning" or "origin"." Thus the book of Genesis is all about origins. Even a cursory look at its contents reveals that Genesis explains the origin of the cosmos, the origin of plants and animals, the origin of man and woman, the origin of sin, the origin of death, the origin of redemption, the origin of nations, the origin of languages, the origin of Israel, the origin of the Arabs, etc.

Genesis, in contrast to the teachings of the theory of evolution, presents a short chronology of planet earth. It describes the first two thousand five hundred years of our planet's history. A careful study of its contents reveals that it was written by Moses about one thousand five hundred years before the birth of Jesus Christ.

### The Seed Plot of the Bible

The book of Genesis is the seed book of the Bible. That is to say, the messages we find in seminal form in Genesis are further developed in the rest of the Bible, and reach their full maturity in the book of Revelation. A clear example of this can be seen in Genesis 3:15, where the ideas of enmity, woman, serpent, and seed are picked up in Revelation 12:1-5, 17. It can also be seen in the connection between Genesis 2:23; 3:7, 21 and Revelation 3:18: 7:14: 16:15.

As we shall see in our study together, the book of Genesis is not some haphazard collection of ancient myths and legends, but rather an intricately organized book which must be studied in conjunction with the rest of the Bible. As we do this, we shall see a beautifully painted mosaic of ideas which boggles the mind.

To illustrate: I live one hour's drive from Sequoia National Park. I never cease to be amazed at the size and age of the gigantic Sequoias. There are some of them which are almost three thousand years old! And yet the General Sherman tree was once a measly little seed! That is to say, the seed contained within itself that mighty tree! In the same way, the book of Genesis contains the seeds which grow in the Bible and reach their fullest maturity in the last book of the Bible, Revelation. Genesis contains, in seminal form, the entire Bible!

## History or Myth

Until the beginning of the Age of Enlightenment in the eighteenth century, the book of Genesis was considered a reliable history of the first two thousand five hundred years of human history. But since that time, most theologians, scientists and historians have looked upon it (particularly chapters 1-11) as legend, myth, or saga.

A few years ago I spent a whole week doing research in the James White Library at Andrews University. Imagine hundreds of thousands of volumes on theology! As I read through dozens of commentaries on the book of Genesis, I was amazed at how few commentators believe that the stories in Genesis actually took place. Many of them believe that the story of Eve and the snake was written to explain why people are scared of snakes. According to many of these scholars, the story of Cain and Abel is supposed to explain the origin of sibling rivalry and the story of the Tower of Babel was invented by the author to explain why people speak so many different languages.

Contrary to what these theologians and scholars believe, the stories of Genesis were not written to provide trivial answers to equally trivial questions. The stories are deeply rooted in history and have the purpose of answering profound questions of the human experience.

In this seminar we shall study the reasons why the book of Genesis must be understood as literal space and time history and not as mere afterthoughts meant to explain the reasons why things exist such as they do today. We will find in our study that there is an intimate link and harmony between Genesis and the rest of the Bible, a harmony which cannot be explained away as mere coincidence

It is noteworthy that the New Testament authors, without exception, understood the book of Genesis as literal history. Questioning the historicity of Genesis not only impugns the credibility of Moses but also the credibility of Peter, Paul, and Jesus. Notice the following partial list of Genesis stories which are referred to as genuine history in the New Testament.

- Creation (Matthew 19:4-6; Hebrews 1:1; John 1:1-3)
- The Sabbath ( Mark 2:27)
- Adam (Luke 3:38; Romans 5:12-21; I Corinthians 15:45-49; Jude 14)
- Eve (I Timothy 2:13-14; II Corinthians 11:3)
- The genealogy of Jesus in Luke 3 is from Genesis 5. If people in this genealogy are not real historical persons, how can we be sure that Jesus was a real historical person?
- The universal flood and Noah (Matthew 24:37-39; II Peter 2:5;3:3-13; Hebrews 11:7)
- Cain and Abel (Matthew 23:35; Hebrews 11:4; I John 3:12)
- Enoch (Hebrews 11:5; Jude 14-15)
- The nations at the Tower of Babel (Acts 2:8-11)
- Abraham (John 8:58-59; Matthew 8:11-12; Romans 4:1-3; James2:21; Hebrews 11:8-12; Acts 7:2)
- Sarah (Hebrews 11:11)
- Lot, Sodom and Gomorrah (Luke 17:28-32; II Peter 2:6; Jude 7)
- Isaac (Matthew 8:11-12; Acts 7:8; Hebrews 11:17)
- Ishmael (Galatians 4:21-31)
- Jacob (Matthew 8:11-12; Acts 7:8; Hebrews 11:21)

- Esau (Hebrews 12:16)
- Twelve sons of Jacob (Acts 7:8; Revelation 7:1-8)
- Joseph (Acts 7:9-16)
- Hagar and Ishmael (Galatians 4:21-31)
- Melchizedek (Hebrews 7:1-2)
- Satan as the serpent (Revelation 12:7-9)
- New Garden of Eden (Revelation 21-22)

## Disciplines Addressed

Genesis 1-11 addresses most of the subjects which are studied in our universities today. In the book of Genesis these subjects are found only in embryonic form and are further developed in the rest of the Bible. Notice the following partial list:

- Physics (Genesis 1:3)
- Theology (Genesis 1:1-2)
- Cosmology (Genesis 1:6-8)
- Chronology (Genesis 1:3-5, 14; 8:22)
- Geography (Genesis 1:9-10)
- Botany (Genesis 1:11-13, 18)
- Astronomy (Genesis 1:14-18)
- Zoology (Genesis 1:20-24)
- Anthropology (Genesis 1:26-28; 2:7)
- Sociology (Genesis 2:19-24)
- Psychology (Genesis 3:7-13. Notice where the psychological phenomena of guilt, shame, fear, and low self image originate)
- Geology (Genesis 7:11-12; 8:1-5)
- Philology (Genesis 11:1-9)
- Ethnology (Genesis 10)
- Philosophy (Genesis 1-3 provides a crystal clear answer to the three basic questions of traditional philosophy: Where did we come from? Why are we here? Where are we going?)

## The Story of Two Seeds

Even a cursory glance at the book of Genesis reveals that its central theme revolves around the idea of a continuous conflict between, or the intermingling of, two seeds. Notice the following examples:

- Conflict between the serpent and the woman (Genesis 3:15)
- Conflict between the woman's seed and the serpent's seed (Genesis 3:15)
- Conflict between the serpent and the woman's seed (Genesis 3:15)
- Conflict between Cain and Abel (Genesis 4:1-11)
- Intermingling of the sons of God and the daughters of men (Genesis 6:1-4)
- Abraham's progenitors intermingling with the god of Ur (Genesis 12:1-3; Joshua 24:2-3)
- Conflict between Isaac and Ishmael (Genesis 16-17)
- Conflict between Jacob and Esau (Genesis 26-32; Galatians 4:21-31)

- Conflict between Lot and the inhabitants of Sodom (Genesis 19:4-9; II Peter 2:6-8)
- Conflict between Joseph and his brothers (Genesis 37)

## Prophetic Book

On the surface, the book of Genesis appears to be quite simple and straightforward. It purports to be a collection of short, intertwined stories which transpired during the first two thousand five hundred years of earth's history. But there is more to Genesis than just history. The book has a deeper dimension than first meets the eye. In effect, each and every story in the book of Genesis is also a prophecy. That is to say, Genesis is actually prophecy, written as history-the stories of Genesis will be repeated in the future on a grander scale. Well did Solomon remark: "That which has been is what will be, that which is done is what will be done, and there is nothing new under the sun.... That which has already been, and what is to be has already been...." (Ecclesiastes 1:9; 3:15).

Lamentably, this profounder meaning has frequently been missed in the study of the book. A few examples of this deeper dimension are the following:

- Genesis 3:15 meets its fulfillment in Revelation 12.
- The Garden of Eden in Genesis 2 is restored in Revelation 21-22
- Genesis 1:1-2 describes the earth as it will be once again during the millennium (Revelation 20:1-3; Jeremiah 4:23-27; Isaiah 24:19-23)
- The conflict between Cain and Abel is a miniature illustration of the final battle of Armageddon in which the whole world will manifest the character of one or the other.
- The story of the flood (Genesis 6-9) is a prophecy about events which will transpire at the end of the world (Matthew 24:37-39).
- God's call for Abraham to leave Ur of the Chaldees in Genesis 12:1-3 (where ancient Babylon was located), is an illustration of God's final call for His people to come out of spiritual Babylon (Revelation 18:1-5)
- The story of the fall of the Tower of Babel typifies the final fall of spiritual worldwide Babylon (Revelation 14:8)
- The three angels who visited Abraham before Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed by fire and brimstone (Genesis 18:1-2; 19:24, 28), illustrate the three angels which will warn the world before it is destroyed by fire and brimstone (Revelation 14:6-12; Luke 17:28-30).
- The story of Isaac and Ishmael (Genesis 16-17) teaches profound spiritual lessons about two kinds of people in the world: Those who live according to the spirit and those who live according to the flesh (Galatians 4:21-31).
- The story of Abraham's willingness to sacrifice Isaac, his beloved son, (Genesis 22) finds its counterpart in God the Father who was willing to give His only Begotten Son (John 3:16). The substitute offered in place of Isaac represents Christ who was offered up for our sins.
- The experience of Jacob's ladder (Genesis 28:12-15) finds its fulfillment in Jesus (John 1:51).
- The story of Jacob and Esau (Genesis 27-32) is fulfilled when God's people will go through a time of trouble such as Jacob did (Daniel 12:1; Jeremiah 30:6-9)
- The story of Joseph is a beautiful illustration of the life of Christ. Joseph came to his own brothers and they did not receive him. They sold him for twenty pieces of silver. Jesus came to His own and they did not receive Him. He was sold for thirty pieces of silver. And there are many other parallels between Joseph and Jesus in this story.

- The character of the twelve sons of Jacob (Genesis 49) are illustrative of the characters of those who will belong to the 144,000.





## LESSON #2 - THE SERPENT, THE WOMAN AND THE SEED

Genesis one describes how God created this world in six days. At the conclusion of creation week we are told that “God saw everything that he had made and indeed it was very good” (Genesis 1:31). The question immediately suggests itself: If God made everything very good, than why is the world filled with hatred, violence, sickness, suffering, and death? Jesus Himself answered this question in the parable of the (Sower), when He stated: “An enemy has done this.” (Matthew 13:28)

In this lesson we will study about this formidable enemy who introduced evil into our world. We will find in the course of our study that each and every event which transpires in this world is merely a reflection of an invisible life and death struggle going on between two mighty foes in the invisible realm.

### The Creator of Genesis One

1. A comparison of Genesis 1:1 and John 1:1-3 reveals that the Creator was \_\_\_\_\_.
2. The Parable of the Sower reveals that the Sower of good seed is the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Colossians 1:16-17 explicitly states that all things in heaven and on earth were created by \_\_\_\_\_.

### The Original Condition of Man

1. In their original state of innocence, Adam and Eve were \_\_\_\_\_ and were not \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 2:25)
2. Though Adam and Eve wore no artificial garments, they were covered with garments of light. The psalmist stated: “For You have made him (man) a little lower than the angels, and You have crowned him with \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.” (Psalm 8:5)

**Note:** Several other Biblical texts clearly indicate that the garments which are worn by holy beings are composed of light (Revelation 12:1; Matthew 17:3; Psalm 104:1-2)

3. Adam and Eve were given \_\_\_\_\_ “over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.” (Genesis 1:28)

4. In order to continue enjoying their blissful life, Adam and Eve needed to choose to obey God. To test their willingness to choose to obey, God placed a \_\_\_\_\_ in the Midst of the Garden from which they were not to \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 2:17)
5. If Adam and Eve chose to disobey this one command, they would really be violating every principle of God’s Ten Commandments. James the brother of Jesus stated: “For whoever shall keep the \_\_\_\_\_ law, and yet stumble in \_\_\_\_\_ point, he is guilty of \_\_\_\_\_.” (James 2:10). Think about it: How did Eve’s choice violate every single one of the Ten Commandments?
6. Adam and Eve were told that if they sinned, they would \_\_\_\_\_. (Genesis 2:17)

### **The Entrance of Sin**

The central issue at stake in the temptation and fall of Adam and Eve was the trustworthiness of the word of God. The question was: Would Adam and Eve trust God’s Word enough to implicitly obey it?

1. The serpent deceived Eve to sin and then Eve became the temptress of Adam. What was the first consequence of their sin? “Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 3:7)

**Note:** Genesis 2:24 explicitly states that Adam and Eve were also naked before they sinned, but they were not ashamed because they were covered with a glorious robe of light. After they sinned, the robe of light departed from them and they were ashamed.

2. To solve the problem of their nakedness, Adam and Eve “Sewed fig \_\_\_\_\_ together and made \_\_\_\_\_ coverings.” (Genesis 3:8)

**Note:** God did not make coverings, Adam and Eve did. Yet their attempt to cover their own nakedness failed. We know this, because when God came down to the Garden to seek them, Adam told Him: “I heard Your voice in the Garden, and I was Afraid because I was naked; and I hid myself.” (Genesis 3:10) But at this point, Adam and Eve had already covered their naked bodies with fig leaves!

3. Sin alienated Adam and Eve from God. They \_\_\_\_\_ from the presence of the Lord. (Genesis 3:8)

**Note:** Sin breaks our relationship with God and alienates us from Him. The prophet Isaiah explained: “But your iniquities have separated you from your God; and your sins have hidden His face from you.” (Isaiah 59:2) In practically every religion of the world, man seeks after God. But in Christianity, it is God who seeks man.

4. Genesis 3:8-12 reveals that all psychological problems are the result of sin. Fear, low self-image, blaming others for our behaviors, shame, strife in marriage, are all results of \_\_\_\_\_. In order for these problems to be resolved permanently, sin must be taken care of first.
5. The nakedness of Adam and Eve was not primarily one of body but rather of soul. Even after they had covered their physical bodies with garments of fig leaves (Genesis 3:7), they still felt \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 3:10). Their souls were laid bare before God.

**Note:** Hebrews 4:12-13 describes the inability of man to hide his sinfulness from God: “For the Word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the eyes of Him to whom we must give account.”

6. In the Bible, garments represent \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 19:8). What do you think nakedness represents \_\_\_\_\_?
7. By their sin, Adam and Eve lost dominion over the earth, a function which was taken over by the \_\_\_\_\_. (Like 4:5-7)

**Note:** To Adam and Eve, the future looked gloomy. They had lost their righteousness and dominion over the earth. They were at enmity with God. They were experiencing the psychological phenomena of shame, fear, and strife and they knew that God’s Justice required their death. But there was hope, and this hope was found in the words which God spoke to the serpent.

### God Speaks to the Enemy

1. After God asked Adam and Eve to render Him an account of their actions, he confronted the serpent with the following words: “And I will put \_\_\_\_\_ between you and the \_\_\_\_\_, and between your seed and her \_\_\_\_\_; He shall bruise your \_\_\_\_\_, and you shall bruise His heel.” (Genesis 3:15)

**Note:** Like the seed of the mighty Sequoia contains the code of a huge tree within it, this verse contains the code of the whole Bible enclosed within it. In fact, the Bible in its entirety is merely an outgrowth and unfolding of this one verse. As we shall see in a future lesson, the end-time enmity spoken of in the book of Revelation must be understood in the light of this verse.

At this point in time, Adam and Eve had become enemies of God. The enmity in this verse runs three ways: 1) Serpent-Woman, 2) seed-Seed, and 3) Serpent-Seed. Though there is enmity between the woman and the serpent and between the seed of the woman and the seed of the serpent, the primary enmity is between the serpent and the woman’s Seed.

2. Who is this serpent of Genesis 3:15? “The serpent, the \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:9)

**Note:** God was telling Satan: “You turned the human race against me and have made them my enemies. But I am going to send a Seed to the world who will do battle with you. In the process of this battle, you will be successful in striking His heel, but He is going to crush your head! These words, heard by Adam and Eve, must have brought them much comfort and hope!

3. Who is represented by the seed of the serpent? “Cain, who killed his brother Abel, is spoken of as being “of the \_\_\_\_\_ one.” (I John 3:12). Jesus said to his enemies: “You are of your \_\_\_\_\_ the devil.” (John 8:44) And in the Parable of the Wheat and the Tares, the tares are “the \_\_\_\_\_ of the wicked one” (Matthew 13:38)

4. Who is represented by the woman? God spoke about His church in the Old Testament in the following terms: “I have \_\_\_\_\_ the daughter of Zion to a lovely and delicate \_\_\_\_\_.” (Jeremiah 6:2)
5. Who is the Seed of the woman? “Now to Abraham and his \_\_\_\_\_ were the promises made. He does not say, “And to seed,” as of many, but as of \_\_\_\_\_, “And to your Seed,” who is \_\_\_\_\_.” (Galatians 3:16)
6. From where did this Seed come from and when? “But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His \_\_\_\_\_, born of a \_\_\_\_\_, born under the law” (Galatians 4:4). And, speaking of the birth of Jesus, we are told in Revelation 12:5. “She (the woman) bore a \_\_\_\_\_ Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and His throne.” (Revelation 12:5)
7. In John 1:1-3 Jesus is presented as the Creator. In verse 14 we are told that the \_\_\_\_\_ was made \_\_\_\_\_ and dwelt among us. Thus the Creator became one with us in order to redeem our failure (Galatians 4:4, 5).

### **The Creator Redeems the Failure of His Creatures**

1. In Genesis 2:17 God promised Adam and Eve that if they sinned, they would surely \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** After Adam and Eve sinned, God was put between a rock and a hard place. God’s justice required the death of sinners but God’s mercy wanted to save them. How could God resolve this seeming conflict between His justice and His mercy? The answer is found in Jesus. The Creator of humanity chose to take upon Himself the punishment which they deserved. In this way, God’s justice was satisfied and His mercy was also revealed.

2. Genesis 3:21 describes how God chose to cover man’s spiritual nakedness: “And \_\_\_\_\_ Adam and His Wife the Lord God made \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and clothed them.”

**Note:** In order to get the skins of animals, it was necessary for them to be sacrificed. The sacrifice of animals in the Old Testament represented the death of Jesus on the cross (I Peter 1:18-20; Isaiah 53:3-8). By His death, Jesus crushed the head of the serpent (Genesis 3:15), He took away our condemnation (Romans 8:1), He reconciled us to God (Romans 5:10), He recovered the lost dominion (John 12:31-33), He paid our death penalty (II Corinthians 5:21; Galatians 3:13), He gave us peace with God (Romans 5:1) and He eliminated any reason for fear (Romans 8:15).

### **Satan’s Incessant Warfare**

1. The story of Cain and Abel reveals that early on, Satan suspected that Abel might be the promised Seed. For this reason, Satan influenced Cain to \_\_\_\_\_ his brother (I John 3:12). But God’s plans were not to be thwarted because He gave Adam and Eve “\_\_\_\_\_ seed” from whose line the Messiah would eventually come (Genesis 4:25).
2. From the moment that God spoke the words of Genesis 3:15, Satan made up his mind that he would do all in his power to keep the promised Seed from coming to the world-after all, his very existence

was at stake! Satan was determined to kill and/or corrupt the lineage from which the Seed was to come. The Old Testament, in its entirety contains the story of how God prepared the way for the Messiah to come into the world and how Satan worked to prevent this from happening (Lesson #3).

3. When Jesus was born into the world, the dragon tried to \_\_\_\_\_ Him as soon as He was \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:3-4).
4. When Jesus was born, King Herod had all the male children two years and under slaughtered (Matthew 2:16). Who do you think was behind this? \_\_\_\_\_

**Note:** The life of Jesus reveals that the events we see around us are really visible manifestations of an invisible warfare between Christ and Satan. In other words, we must read the news behind the news. We must read history with enlightened eyes!

5. When the male child ascended to God and to his throne, whom did the serpent persecute? The \_\_\_\_\_. (Revelation 12:6)
6. At the very end of human history, Satan will be enraged with the \_\_\_\_\_ and will go away to make war against the remnant of her \_\_\_\_\_ who keep the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and have the \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus Christ (Revelation 12:17).



## LESSON #3 – HISTORY’S GOLDEN THREAD

### The Battle Lines in Genesis

1. What declaration of war did God utter to Satan after Adam and Eve sinned?

“And I will put \_\_\_\_\_ between \_\_\_\_\_ (the serpent) and the \_\_\_\_\_, and between thy seed and her \_\_\_\_\_; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.” (Genesis 3:15)

**Note:** There are four elements in Genesis 3:15: a woman, a serpent, enmity, and the seed. In this verse God is warning Satan that He will send a Seed to crush his head. This verse contains the central theme of the Bible: The great controversy between Christ and Satan.

2. How did God solve the problem of Adam and Eve’s nakedness?

“Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ them.” (Genesis 3:21)

**Note:** The first consequence of Adam and Eve’s sin was nakedness (Genesis 3:7). God promised to cover the shame of their nakedness with skins obtained from the sacrifice of lambs (Genesis 3:21). Those lambs represented the death of Jesus on the cross (I Peter 1:18-20).

### Abel’s Stealth Enemy

1. Who was the true culprit behind the murder of Abel and why did he want Abel dead?

“Not as Cain, who was of that \_\_\_\_\_ one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew him? Because his own works were \_\_\_\_\_, and his brother’s righteous. (I John 3:12)

**Note:** Satan was the real culprit behind the death of Abel. In the light of (Genesis 3:15) it becomes clear that Satan wanted Abel dead because he suspected that he might be the promised Seed.

2. Was God’s plan frustrated as a result of Abel’s death?

“And Adam knew his wife again; and she bore a son, and called his name \_\_\_\_\_: For God, said she hath appointed me another \_\_\_\_\_ instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.” (Genesis 4:25).

**Note:** God’s plan could not be frustrated. He gave Eve another seed from whose lineage the promised Seed would eventually come.

## Satan's Pre-flood Agenda

1. Which two groups of people contracted marriage in the years before the flood?

“And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the \_\_\_\_\_ of God saw the \_\_\_\_\_ of men that they were fair; they took them \_\_\_\_\_ of all which they chose.” (Genesis 6:1-2)

**Note:** In context (Genesis 4-5), the sons of God were the descendants of Seth. The daughters of men were the descendants of Cain. By mingling the seed of righteous with the seed of the wicked, Satan expected the holy line to be corrupted and thus lose its identity.

2. What happened to the moral condition of the world as a result of these illegitimate unions?

“And GOD saw that the \_\_\_\_\_ of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only \_\_\_\_\_ continually.” (Genesis 6:5)

**Note:** The result of blending the righteous seed with the wicked seed was the almost universal corruption of the world. If God had not brought about the flood, the holy line would have disappeared from the earth.

## Genesis 10 and the Tower of Babel

1. How many sons did Noah have?

“Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, \_\_\_\_\_, Ham, and \_\_\_\_\_; and unto them were sons born after the flood.” (Genesis 10:1)

**Note:** Two of Noah's sons brought forth a series of nations which later became inimical to Israel. From Japheth came Magog, Medo-Persia, Greece, Tyre, and Rome. From the descendants of Ham came Babylon, Assyria, the Philistines, the Canaanites, and the Amorites. On the other hand, Shem continued the holy line. (Genesis 11:10-32)

2. From whom did all the nations of the world descend?

“These are the sons of Ham, after their \_\_\_\_\_, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 11)

**Note:** Although Genesis 10:20 appears in Genesis before the story of Genesis 11, it actually describes the nations which arose in consequence of the story of Genesis 11.

3. What event occurred about one hundred years after the flood?

“And they said, Go to, let us build a city and a \_\_\_\_\_, whose top may reach unto \_\_\_\_\_; and let us make a \_\_\_\_\_, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.” (Genesis 11:1)

**Note:** Just one hundred years after the flood it was Satan's plan to form a worldwide confederacy in rebellion against God, thus he hoped to totally corrupt the human race. The seed of this worldwide conspiracy was Babel.



## Abraham's Call out of Ur

1. Who lived in the region where the tower of Babel was built and what had happened to his family?

“And Joshua said unto all the people: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the \_\_\_\_\_ in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other \_\_\_\_\_. And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of \_\_\_\_\_, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.” (Joshua 24:2-3)

**Note:** Abraham's family lived in the geographical area where the Tower of Babel was built. The apostate religions which originated there were having a baleful influence upon Abraham's family.

2. What command did God give Abraham and what did He promise to accomplish through him?

“Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy \_\_\_\_\_, and from thy kindred, and from thy \_\_\_\_\_ house, unto a land that I will show thee.” “and I will bless them that bless thee. And curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 12:1)

**Note:** God called Abraham out in order to separate him from the idolatrous influences there. This was the first call out of Babylon. The last will come in the book of Revelation (18:4).

3. Was the promised blessing to come through Abraham alone?

“And in thy \_\_\_\_\_ shall all the nations of the earth be \_\_\_\_\_; because thou hast obeyed my voice.” (Genesis 22:18)

**Note:** The Promised blessing would actually come through Abraham's Seed. Abraham was merely the instrument through which God would bring the Seed into the world.

## Abraham, Sarah, Isaac and Ishmael

1. What did Sarah suggest to Abraham when she could bear no children?

“And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath \_\_\_\_\_ me from bearing: I pray thee, go in unto my \_\_\_\_\_; it may be that I may obtain children by her. And Abram \_\_\_\_\_ to the voice of Sarai.” (Genesis 16:2)

2. What attitude did Ishmael manifest toward Isaac?

“But as then he that was born after the flesh \_\_\_\_\_ him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.” (Galatians 4:29)

**Note:** It was Satan who enticed Abraham to take Sarah's slave. The fruit of this union was Ishmael, who later attempted to destroy Isaac. Satan well knew that the promised Seed would be a descendant of Isaac.

## Jacob, Esau and Joseph

1. What did Esau plot to do when Jacob stole his birthright?

“And Esau \_\_\_\_\_ Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The Days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I \_\_\_\_\_ my brother Jacob.” (Genesis 27:41)

2. What did Joseph tell his brothers when he finally revealed his identity to them?

“Now therefore be not \_\_\_\_\_, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to \_\_\_\_\_ life. For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the there shall neither be earing nor harvest. And \_\_\_\_\_ sent me before you to preserve you a \_\_\_\_\_ in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.” (Genesis 45:5-7)

**Note:** It was Satan’s plan to starve Jacob and his family but God sent Joseph into Egypt to preserve the seed.

## The Conflict Over the Promised Land

1. What promise did God make to Abraham four hundred years before He redeemed Israel from Egypt?

“And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall \_\_\_\_\_ them; and they shall \_\_\_\_\_ them four hundred years. And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they \_\_\_\_\_ out with great substance.” (Genesis 15:13-14)

**Note:** God promised Abraham that after 400 years of affliction Israel would be delivered from their oppressors and taken to Canaan. In the land of Canaan the Messiah would later be born.

2. What land did God promise Abraham and his descendants?

“And I will give unto thee, and to thy \_\_\_\_\_ after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of \_\_\_\_\_, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.” (Genesis 17:8)

3. By what name did God call Pharaoh?

“Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, \_\_\_\_\_ king of Egypt, the great \_\_\_\_\_ that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.” (Ezekiel 29:3)

**Note:** Satan enticed Pharaoh to kill all the children two years and younger when Moses was born. Satan knew who the deliverer was and employed all his power to thwart what God had prophesied.

4. What stubborn attitude did Pharaoh manifest when God commanded him to let Israel go?

“And Pharaoh said, who is the \_\_\_\_\_ that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let \_\_\_\_\_ go.” (Exodus 5:2)

**Note:** The stubbornness of Pharaoh was not merely human. Satan was not about to allow God’s people to leave Egypt and settle in Canaan.

5. What did Israel say when the spies brought back the evil report from Canaan?

“And wherefore hath the LORD brought us unto this \_\_\_\_\_, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a \_\_\_\_\_? Were it not better for us to return into Egypt?” (Numbers 14:3)

6. What did Israel do when they arrived the second time at the borders of the Promised Land?

“And Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit \_\_\_\_\_ with the daughters of Moab. And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their \_\_\_\_\_: and the people did eat, and \_\_\_\_\_ down to their gods.” (Numbers 25:1-2)

**Note:** It is patently obvious that Satan did not want Israel to enter the Promised Land. He hoped that God would destroy Israel for their lack of faith at Ksdesh-Barnea and their idolatry on the plains of Moab.

### God’s Promise to David and his Seed

1. What awesome promise did God make to David before his death?

“And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy \_\_\_\_\_ after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his \_\_\_\_\_. He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for \_\_\_\_\_...” (II Samuel 7:12-13)

2. Who was this promised Seed of David?

“He shall build a \_\_\_\_\_ for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. He shall be great, and shall be called the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father \_\_\_\_\_. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.” (Luke 1:32-33)

3. What did King Saul attempt to do when David was playing his harp in the palace?

“And it came to pass on the morrow, that the \_\_\_\_\_ spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times and there was a \_\_\_\_\_ in Saul’s hand. And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will \_\_\_\_\_ David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.” (I Samuel 18:10-11)

4. Who enticed David to number the children of Israel?

“And \_\_\_\_\_ stood up against Israel, and \_\_\_\_\_ David to number Israel.” (I Chronicles 21:1)

5. What led David to commit the grave sin of adultery and murder?

“And it came to pass in an evening tide that David arose from off his \_\_\_\_\_, and walked upon the roof of the king’s house: and from the roof he saw a woman \_\_\_\_\_ herself; and the woman was very \_\_\_\_\_ to look upon.” (II Samuel 11:2)

**Note:** These various events in the life of David indicate that Satan wanted to destroy him. Why would he want to do this? Was it because he hated David? No! By this time he knew that the Messiah would be a descendant of David.

6. What did King Solomon do in express defiance of God’s command?

“But King Solomon loved many \_\_\_\_\_ woman, together with the daughters of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your \_\_\_\_\_ after their gods. Solomon \_\_\_\_\_ unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned \_\_\_\_\_ his heart.” (I Kings 11:1-3)

### **Conflicts After the Captivity**

1. What decree was given against Israel in the days of Queen Esther?

“And the letters were sent by posts into all the king’s provinces, to \_\_\_\_\_ to kill, and to cause to \_\_\_\_\_, all \_\_\_\_\_, both young and old, little children and women, in \_\_\_\_\_ day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey in one day.” (Esther 3:13)

**Note:** Satan’s primary enmity here was not anti-Semitic but rather anti-Messianic. He wanted to wipe the entire Jewish race in order to prevent the coming of the Messiah.

2. After the captivity, how did the leaders of Israel transgress God’s command?

“For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy \_\_\_\_\_ have \_\_\_\_\_ themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this \_\_\_\_\_.” (Ezra 9:2)

**Note:** After the captivity Satan persuaded the leaders of Israel to marry the idolatrous women from surrounding nations. He hoped to obliterate the holy line from which the Messiah would come.

### **The Arrival of the Promised Seed**

1. Who was truly the promised seed of Genesis 3:15?

“But when the \_\_\_\_\_ of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a \_\_\_\_\_, made under the law.” (Galatians 4:4)

2. Who were two of the progenitors of Jesus?

“The book of generations of Jesus Christ, the son of \_\_\_\_\_, the son of Abraham.” (Matthew 1:1)

3. Who was the only true Seed to whom the promises were made?

“Now to Abraham and his \_\_\_\_\_ were the promises made. He saith not, ‘And to seeds’, as of many, but as of \_\_\_\_\_, And to thy seed, which is \_\_\_\_\_.” (Galatians 3:16)

4. What four elements are contained in Genesis 3:15?

“And I will put \_\_\_\_\_ between \_\_\_\_\_ (the serpent) and the \_\_\_\_\_, and between thy seed and her \_\_\_\_\_; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.” (Genesis 3:15)

### **Conflict at Christ’s Birth**

1. Who attempted to slay Jesus as soon as He was born?

“... and the \_\_\_\_\_ stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to \_\_\_\_\_ her child as soon as it was born.” (Revelation 12:3)

2. What human instrument did Satan employ to try and slay Jesus at His birth?

“Then \_\_\_\_\_, when he saw that he was mocked of the men, was exceeding wrath, and sent forth, and \_\_\_\_\_ all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the Coasts thereof, from two years old and under...” (Matthew 2:16)

3. Where did the man child go as soon as He had fulfilled his mission on earth?

“And she brought forth a \_\_\_\_\_ child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was \_\_\_\_\_ up unto God, and to his throne.” (Revelation 12:5)

### **Satan’s Conflict Against the Church**

1. Against whom did Satan launch an attack after the child was caught up to God’s throne?

“And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ which brought forth the man child.” (Revelation 12:13)

2. Who truly removed the curse of Genesis and how did He do it?

“Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a \_\_\_\_\_ for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: That the \_\_\_\_\_ of Abraham might come on the \_\_\_\_\_ through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.” (Galatians 3:13-14)

3. How do we become the seed of Abraham?

“For as many of you as have been \_\_\_\_\_ into Christ have put on Christ... And if ye be \_\_\_\_\_, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:27, 29)

4. What four elements do Revelation 12:17 and Genesis 3:15 have in common?

“And the \_\_\_\_\_ was with the \_\_\_\_\_, and went to make \_\_\_\_\_ with the remnant of her \_\_\_\_\_, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” (Revelation 12:17)

### **Jesus, the Center and Reason for Scripture**

1. What was the subject of conversation between the two disciples on the road to Emmaus?

“And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all these \_\_\_\_\_ which had happened.” (Luke 24:13-14)

2. Who appeared to these two disciples as they walked along the road?

“And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, \_\_\_\_\_ himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.” (Luke 24:15-16)

3. What question did Jesus ask these two disciples?

“And he said unto them: What manner of \_\_\_\_\_ are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?” (Luke 24:18)

4. What question did one of the disciples ask Jesus?

“And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a \_\_\_\_\_ in Jerusalem, and hast thou not known the things which are come to pass therein these days?” (Luke 24:18)

5. What sad remark did one of the disciples make to Jesus?

“But we trusted that it had been he which should have \_\_\_\_\_ Israel: and beside all this, today is the third day since these things were done.” (Luke 24:21)

6. Whom did Jesus say is at the very center of the Old Testament Scriptures?

“Then he said unto them, O fools, and \_\_\_\_\_ of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? “And beginning at \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ the prophets, he expounded unto them in \_\_\_\_\_ the scriptures the things concerning himself.” (Luke 24:25-27)

7. What did the two disciples later say when Jesus had disappeared from their midst?

“And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, blessed it, and break it, and gave to them. And their \_\_\_\_\_ were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. And they said

one to another, Did not our heart \_\_\_\_\_ within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?” (Luke 24:30-32)

8. What did Jesus later say to His Disciples in the upper Room?

“And he said unto them, these are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of \_\_\_\_\_, and in the \_\_\_\_\_, and in the \_\_\_\_\_, concerning me. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures.” (Luke 24:44-45)

9. Who is at the very center of the Old Testament Scripture?

“Search the \_\_\_\_\_; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me... Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even \_\_\_\_\_, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, Ye would have believed me: for he \_\_\_\_\_ of me.” (John 5:39, 45-46)





## LESSON #4 – HISTORY’S HIDDEN CONSPIRACY

As we look upon the flow of human history, it appears to be composed of a naturalistic play and counter play of human decisions and actions. But are there more to human events than meets the eye? Are there, perhaps, invisible forces which are writing a history behind history? In this lesson we will see that the events of human history are merely visible shadows of an invisible conflict between Christ and Satan - that is to say, there is a history behind history!

### The History Behind History

1. When Job suddenly lost his children, his possessions, his health, his wife, and his friends, who was causing these calamities? “So the LORD said to Satan, “Behold, all that he (Job) has is in \_\_\_\_\_ power.... So \_\_\_\_\_ went out from the presence of the LORD, and struck Job with painful \_\_\_\_\_ from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head.” (Job 1:12; 2:7)

**Note:** Job’s suffering on earth was caused by Satan, not by God. The calamities which befell Job were not natural, but supernatural.

2. Read the story of II Chronicles 18, especially verses 18-22. In the light of your answer to the first question, who do you think was the lying spirit in this passage? \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** I Chronicles 18:33-34 describes how King Ahab was killed in battle in Ramoth Gilead. His death might appear to have been a simple historical occurrence, but II Chronicles 18 explains that it had been previously decided in the Heavenly Council.

3. When the wise men failed to inform Herod about the birthplace of Jesus, what did the king do? “Then Herod, when he saw that he was deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly \_\_\_\_\_; and he sent forth and put to death all the \_\_\_\_\_ children who were in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from \_\_\_\_\_ years old and under.” (Matthew 2:16)
4. Who was the villain behind the villain in Herod’s plot to destroy Jesus? “And the \_\_\_\_\_ stood before the woman who was ready to give birth to \_\_\_\_\_ her Child as soon as it was born.” (Revelation 12:4)

**Note:** Historical events in the visible world are merely shadows of a greater cosmic battle between God and Satan in the world we cannot see. Any attempt, therefore, to study history merely from a human perspective is bound to be superficial and incomplete. Every time we analyze a historical event, we must look for the hidden agenda which led to that event.

## Rulership Given, Rulership Lost

1. In the beginning God wanted man to have \_\_\_\_\_. This dominion was to be exercised “over the fish of the \_\_\_\_\_, over the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_, and over the cattle, over all the \_\_\_\_\_ and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” (Genesis 1:26)

**Note:** Man was bequeathed two functions by God: First, he was to be king or ruler. Second, the realm of his authority was to be planet earth.

2. As a result of sin, man lost the right to rule and the planet was taken over by Satan. This is why Jesus called Satan “the \_\_\_\_\_ of this world.” (John 12:31)
3. On the Mount of Temptation, Satan promised Jesus, on condition of worship: “All this \_\_\_\_\_ I will give you, and their glory; for this has been \_\_\_\_\_ to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.” (Luke 4:6)

**Note:** Satan offered Jesus the two things which he had stolen from Adam at the beginning: Kingship as a function and earth as a realm.

4. In II Peter 2:19 we are told that “for by whom a person is \_\_\_\_\_, by him also he is brought into \_\_\_\_\_.”

**Note:** When Adam was overcome by Satan, he became a subject of Satan’s kingdom. A deliverer more powerful than Satan was then needed.

5. On a certain occasion, when the sons of God met in the heavenly council, who attended as the representative from planet earth? “Now there was a day when the sons of God \_\_\_\_\_ to present themselves before the LORD, and \_\_\_\_\_ also came among them.” (Job 1:6; 2:1)

## Redemption Promised

1. What ominous words did God speak to Satan after he had led Adam and Eve into sin? “And I will put \_\_\_\_\_ between you and the woman, and between your seed and her Seed; \_\_\_\_\_ shall bruise your \_\_\_\_\_, and you shall bruise His \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 3:15)

**Note:** God promised that He would send a Seed (descendant) to the world to do battle with Satan. In the process of the battle, the Seed would be wounded by Satan but Satan’s head, in turn, would be crushed. That is to say, the Seed would recover that which Adam lost.

2. Who was this promised Seed who would come to crush the serpent’s head? “But when the fullness of time had come, God sent forth His \_\_\_\_\_, born of a \_\_\_\_\_, born under the law, to \_\_\_\_\_ those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons.” (Galatians 4:4-5)

3. What did Satan attempt to do to the Seed of the woman when He was born? “And the dragon stood before the \_\_\_\_\_ who was ready to give birth, to \_\_\_\_\_ her Child as soon as it was born.” (Revelation 12:4)

**Note:** Throughout the entire Old Testament period, Satan attempted to keep the Seed from coming. After all, Satan’s very existence was at stake - if he could keep the Seed from coming, then his head could not be crushed. Satan did his utmost to uproot the holy line by trying to kill it and corrupt it. His methods can be clearly seen in the story of Cain and Abel (Genesis 4), the mingling of the sons of God with the daughters of men (Genesis 6:1-4), the story of Esther, the story of Joseph, the several attempts which Saul made to kill David, etc. In fact, the Old Testament, in its entirety, should be seen within the framework of the great controversy between God and Satan - God molding events to bring the Seed into the world and Satan trying to prevent it.

### **Elimelech and Naomi**

1. Where did Elimelech and Naomi live and what were the names of their sons? “The name of the man was Elimelech, the name of his wife was Naomi, and the names of his two sons were \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ -- Ephrathites of \_\_\_\_\_, Judah.” (Ruth 1:2)
2. What caused Elimelech and Naomi to leave their homeland in Bethlehem? “Now it came to pass, in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a \_\_\_\_\_ in the land. And a certain man of Bethlehem, Judah, went to dwell in the country of \_\_\_\_\_, he and his wife and sons two sons.” (Ruth 1:1)

**Note:** There can be no doubt that this famine was caused by Satan for a very specific purpose. The story of Joseph in Genesis 38-45 clearly indicates that it was Satan’s intent to starve the ancestors of Christ to death. If Jacob’s family could be starved to death, no Seed could come. Thus Joseph explains to his brothers: “And God sent me before you to preserve a posterity for you in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. So now it was not you who sent me here, but God; and He has made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.” (Genesis 45:7-8)

It appears that Satan saw something special in the family of Elimelech. He somehow knew that God had special plans for this family so he caused the famine, which removed them from Bethlehem and forced them to immigrate to Moab.

3. What happened to Elimelech after he moved to Moab? “Then Elimelech, Naomi’s husband, \_\_\_\_\_; and she was left, and her two sons.” (Ruth 1:3)

**Note:** Satan’s plan was working beyond his highest expectations. Elimelech was now dead. No more descendants could come from him. But the problem of Elimelech’s two sons remained, the Seed could still come from them!

4. Whom did Elimelech’s two sons marry? “Now they took wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was \_\_\_\_\_, and the name of the other \_\_\_\_\_.” (Ruth 1:4)

**Note:** Satan now had to focus on Elimelech’s sons because the promised Seed could still come through them. If he could somehow get them to marry women from Moab, he could cause them to lose their faith

and corrupt the holy line. After all, Moab was notorious for its wickedness. The nation originated through an incestuous relationship between Lot and one of his daughters (Genesis 19:35-37). Moab also corrupted the children of Israel when they were about to enter the promised land of Canaan (Numbers 25)

5. What happened to Elimelech's two sons after they had been married for ten years? "Then both Mahlon and Chilion also \_\_\_\_\_; so the woman survived her two sons and her husband." (Ruth 1:5)

**Note:** Satan didn't even have to corrupt Mahlon and Chilion because they both died without descendants. Obviously the promised Seed could not come from them! It appeared like the line of Elimelech was finished!

As we shall soon find, the death of Elimelech and his two sons left Naomi without any hope of recovering the inheritance which Elimelech had sold when he immigrated to Moab. It also meant that Naomi would be a bond servant the rest of her days and the family name would disappear from history.

6. What did Naomi decide to do after the death of her two sons? "Then she arose with her daughters-in-law that she might \_\_\_\_\_ from the country of Moab, for she had heard in the country of Moab that the LORD had \_\_\_\_\_ His people by giving them bread." (Ruth 1:6)
7. What did Naomi encourage her two daughters-in-law to do when she was about to leave? "And Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go, \_\_\_\_\_ each to her mother's \_\_\_\_\_. The LORD deal kindly with you, as you have dealt with the dead and with me." (Ruth 1:8)
8. With what passionate words did Ruth entreat Naomi after Orpah returned to her people and to her gods? "Entreat me not to \_\_\_\_\_ you, or to turn back from following after you; for wherever you go, I will go; and wherever you \_\_\_\_\_, I will lodge; your people shall be my \_\_\_\_\_, and your God, my God. Where you \_\_\_\_\_, I will die, and there will I be buried." (Ruth 1:16-17)

**Note:** Amazingly, that which Satan intended to prevent by forcing Elimelech and his family to leave Bethlehem will now come to pass. That is to say, God transplanted Ruth from Moab to Bethlehem to fulfill the very thing which Satan intended to prevent!

9. What attitude did Naomi manifest as she was welcomed by the inhabitants of Bethlehem? "Do not call me Naomi (pleasant); call me Mara (bitter), for the Almighty has dealt very \_\_\_\_\_ with me. I went out full, and the LORD has brought me home again \_\_\_\_\_. Why do you call me Naomi, since the LORD has testified \_\_\_\_\_ me, and the Almighty has afflicted me?" (Ruth 1:20-21)

**Note:** If Naomi had just known what God had in store for her she would have praised Him instead of complaining about Him! Remember: When we go through trials and tribulations, God has a plan. Nothing happens by coincidence. We may not be able to understand the reason for everything that happens in our lives, but if we trust God, at the end we will see that His way was the best way!

10. At what period of the year did Naomi and Ruth arrive in Bethlehem? “So Naomi \_\_\_\_\_, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law with her, who returned from the country of Moab. Now they come to Bethlehem at the beginning of \_\_\_\_\_ harvest.” (Ruth 1:22)
11. What did Ruth do upon arriving in Bethlehem and whom did she meet in the process? “There was a \_\_\_\_\_ of Naomi’s husband, a man of great wealth, of the family of \_\_\_\_\_; his name was Boaz. So Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, “Please let me go to the \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ heads of grain after him in whose sight I may find favor.” (Ruth 2:1-2)
12. According to Hebrew law, what was a kinsman supposed to do if one of his relatives sold himself into bondage? “After he is sold he may be \_\_\_\_\_ again. One of his \_\_\_\_\_ may redeem him; or his uncle or his uncle’s son may redeem him; or anyone who is \_\_\_\_\_ of kin to him in his family may redeem him; or if he is able he may redeem himself.” (Leviticus 25:48-49)
13. What was a kinsman supposed to do if one of his relatives sold his inheritance? “If one of your brethren becomes \_\_\_\_\_, and has sold some of his possessions, and if his redeeming relative comes to \_\_\_\_\_ it, then he may redeem what his brother sold.” (Leviticus 25:25)
14. What was the kinsman required to do if a husband died without leaving a male descendant? “Then Boaz said, “On the day you \_\_\_\_\_ the field from the hand Naomi, you must also buy it from Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the \_\_\_\_\_, to perpetuate the name of the dead through his \_\_\_\_\_.” (Ruth 4:5)
15. What did Boaz agree to do? “And Boaz said to the elders and all the people, “You are witnesses this day that I have \_\_\_\_\_ all that was Elimelech’s and all that was Chilion’s and Mahlon’s, from the hand of Naomi.” (Ruth 4:9)
16. What was the name of Ruth’s child and what significant person descended from him? “And they called his name \_\_\_\_\_. He is the father of Jesse, the father of \_\_\_\_\_.” (Ruth 4:17)

### **Jesus, the Kinsman**

1. Who was ultimately born from the line of Boaz in Bethlehem Ephrathah? “Salmon begot \_\_\_\_\_ by Rahab, Boaz begot \_\_\_\_\_ by Ruth, Obed begot Jesse, and Jesse begot \_\_\_\_\_ the king.... And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born \_\_\_\_\_ who is called Christ.” (Matthew 1:5-6, 16)
2. Is there anyone within the human race who can redeem us from bondage, buy back our lost inheritance and perpetuate our name? “There is \_\_\_\_\_ righteous, no, not one.... For all have \_\_\_\_\_ and fall short of the glory of God.” (Romans 3:10, 23)
3. When no one could be found within the human race to redeem the lost inheritance, who became our flesh and blood? “And the \_\_\_\_\_ became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld

His \_\_\_\_\_, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, \_\_\_\_\_ of grace and truth.”  
(John 1:14)

4. Is Jesus really our next of kin? “Inasmuch then as the \_\_\_\_\_ have partaken of flesh and blood, He Himself \_\_\_\_\_ shared in the same, that through death He might \_\_\_\_\_ him who had the power of death, that is the devil, and \_\_\_\_\_ those who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.” (Hebrews 2:14-15)
5. What is Jesus called in Revelation 22:16? “I am the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ of David, the Bright and Morning Star.” (revelation 22:16)

**Note:** Jesus is both the son of David and the father of David. He is the father of David because He is God. He is the son of David because He is man.

6. Thought Question: Read Daniel 7:14, 27; Matthew 5:5; Galatians 4:4-7; and Revelation 3:5 and then answer the following question: What three blessings has Jesus recovered for us by becoming our Redeemer or Kinsman? 1) \_\_\_\_\_  
2) \_\_\_\_\_ 3) \_\_\_\_\_
7. What is our only means of access to the Father? “Jesus said to him, “I am the way, the \_\_\_\_\_, and the life. \_\_\_\_\_ one comes to the Father \_\_\_\_\_ through Me.” (John 14:6)

## LESSON #5 – MESSIAH’S FAMILY TREE

### The Kingdom Given and Lost

1. When Christ created Adam, what position and territory did He give him?

“When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; what is man, that thou art mindful of him and the son of man, that thou visitest him? For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast \_\_\_\_\_ him with glory and honor. Thou madest him to have \_\_\_\_\_ over the works of thy hand; thou hast put all things under his \_\_\_\_\_. All sheep and oxen, yea, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of the field; the \_\_\_\_\_ of the air, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.” (Psalm 8:3-5)

**Note:** According to this passage, Jesus created Adam and crowned him king over the birds of the air, the fish of the sea, and the beasts of the field.

2. Whose son was Adam when he was created?

“And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli... Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of \_\_\_\_\_.” (Luke 3:23, 38)

**Note:** Upon his creation, Adam was called the “son of God.” He was the son of God in a different sense than we are. Adam was the son of God by creation; we are the sons of Adam by procreation.

3. Who stole Adam’s throne and territory?

“And the devil said unto him: All this \_\_\_\_\_ will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is \_\_\_\_\_ unto me; and to whomsoever I will I \_\_\_\_\_ it.” (Luke 4:6)

**Note:** Satan usurped the position and territory that belonged to Adam. We know this because on the Mount of Temptation Satan offered Jesus all the kingdoms of the world on condition of worship.

4. What did Adam and his descendants become as a result of sin?

“Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his \_\_\_\_\_ ye are to whom ye \_\_\_\_\_; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?” (Romans 6:16)

**Note:** We become servants of the one we choose to obey and thus Adam and all his descendants became slaves of Satan.

5. How many people in the world history have become slaves in Satan's kingdom?

“As it is written: There is \_\_\_\_\_ righteous, no not one... For \_\_\_\_\_ have sinned, and come short of the glory of God.” (Romans 3:10, 23)

“Wherefore, as by \_\_\_\_\_ man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon \_\_\_\_\_ men, for that \_\_\_\_\_ have sinned.” (Romans 5:12)

**Note:** There was no one within the human race who could redeem that which was lost. It appeared like the entire human race was doomed to perpetual slavery.

### **Hebrew Laws of Redemption**

1. If an Israelite sold his patrimony, how could it be recovered?

“If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his \_\_\_\_\_, and if any of his \_\_\_\_\_ come to redeem it, then shall he \_\_\_\_\_ that which his brother sold.” (Leviticus 25:25)

2. If an Israelite sold himself into slavery, how could freedom be recovered?

“After that he is sold he may be \_\_\_\_\_ again; one of his \_\_\_\_\_ may redeem him: Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him or any that is nigh of \_\_\_\_\_ unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.” (Leviticus 25:48-49)

**Note:** The Hebrew laws of redemption made it possible for a close relative to redeem those who sold their inheritance or sold themselves into slavery.

### **The Creator God of Genesis**

According to Genesis and John, who created all things?

“In the \_\_\_\_\_ God created the Heaven and the earth.” (Genesis 1:1)

“In the \_\_\_\_\_ was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was \_\_\_\_\_. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him not anything made that was made.” (John 1:1:3)

**Note:** Before Jesus came to this world He did not share our nature, because he was one with the Father. That is to say, he was not our next of kin and therefore could not redeem that which was lost.

### **The Creator Becomes the Redeemer**

1. What did Jesus become when the fullness of time had come?



“And the Word was made \_\_\_\_\_, and dwelt among \_\_\_\_\_, (and we beheld his glory, glory as of the only begotten of the father,) full of grace and truth.” (John 1:14)

**Note:** Jesus took upon himself flesh of our flesh and bone of our bone so that He could redeem us from spiritual slavery and return our inheritance.

2. What name was given to Jesus when He was born?

“And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the \_\_\_\_\_ shall overshadow thee; therefore, also, that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the \_\_\_\_\_ of God.” (Luke 1:35)

**Note:** When Jesus was born into this world he was called “the son of God.” This is the very name that God gave to Adam when He created him. This implies that Jesus came as the second Adam to redeem that which the first Adam sold.

3. How many Adams are there and what are they called?

“And so it is written: The \_\_\_\_\_ man Adam was made a living soul; the \_\_\_\_\_ Adam was made a quickening spirit.” (I Corinthians 15:45)

### **Jesus is God and Man**

1. What relationship does Jesus bear to David?

“I Jesus, have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ of David, and the bright and morning star.” (Revelation 22:16)

2. What relationship does Jesus bear to Abraham?

“The book of generation of Jesus Christ, the \_\_\_\_\_ of David, the \_\_\_\_\_ of Abraham” (Matthew 1:1)

3. What evidence do we have that Jesus existed before Abraham?

“Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, \_\_\_\_\_ Abraham was, I am.” (John 8:58)

**Note:** The above texts indicate that Jesus possessed two natures. He was at the same time the father of David and Abraham (as God) and the son of David and Abraham (in his humanity). Thus God became a member of our family.

### **Sons of God and Brothers and Sisters of Jesus**

1. What relationship do we sustain with God when we accept Jesus as our personal Savior?

“But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to \_\_\_\_\_ them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of \_\_\_\_\_. And because ye are \_\_\_\_\_, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, \_\_\_\_\_, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a \_\_\_\_\_, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.” (Galatians 4:4-7)

**Note:** the only way we can become sons and daughters of God is by becoming brothers and sisters of Jesus.

2. Whose sons do we become when we accept Jesus as our personal Savior?

“But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, even to them that \_\_\_\_\_ on his name: Which were \_\_\_\_\_, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.” (John 1:12-13)

3. What relationship do we sustain with Jesus when we accept Him as our Savior?

“For it became him, for whom are all things, by whom are all things, in bringing many \_\_\_\_\_ unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them \_\_\_\_\_. Saying, (I WILL DECLARE THY NAME UNTO MY \_\_\_\_\_, IN THE MIDST OF THE CHURCH WILL I SING PRAISE UNTO THEE.) And again, (I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM.) And again, (BEHOLD I AND THE \_\_\_\_\_ WHICH GOD HATH GIVEN ME.) Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself \_\_\_\_\_ took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the \_\_\_\_\_ of Abraham. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his \_\_\_\_\_, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath \_\_\_\_\_ being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.” (Hebrews 2:10-18)

**Note:** Several times we are told in this passage that Jesus is our brother. As our Creator He is our Father but as our redeemer He is our brother.

“For ye are all the \_\_\_\_\_ of God by faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on \_\_\_\_\_. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ Jesus. And if ye be Christ’s, then are ye \_\_\_\_\_ seed, and heirs according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:26-29)

**Note:** When we accept Jesus as our personal Savior we also become sons of Abraham and have the right to inherit all of the promises which were made to him and his Seed (Galatians 3:16; II Corinthians 1:20).

4. What is the only way we can approach God as our Father?

“Jesus saith unto him, I am the \_\_\_\_\_, the truth, and the life: no man \_\_\_\_\_ unto the Father, but by me.” (John 14:6)

**Note:** As sinners, the only way we can approach God is through Jesus our Advocate (I John 2:1)

## LESSON #6 – THE PARADOX OF GOOD AND EVIL

In lecture #2 we studied about how sin began on earth. We saw that a mysterious serpent enticed Eve to disobey God. Who is this serpent? Where did he come from and what is he up to? In this lecture we will see how sin began in heaven and how it will come to an end on earth. The Bible makes it clear that the angels existed before God created this world (Job 38:5-7). The leader of these angels was called “Lucifer, the son of the morning.” Let’s study about this magnificent angel.

### His Origin

1. Lucifer was \_\_\_\_\_. He had a beginning (Ezekiel 28:13, 15).
2. He was created by \_\_\_\_\_ (Colossians 1:16; John 1:1-3).
3. His abode was in \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:7-9; Isaiah 14:12).

### His Identity

1. Lucifer was full of \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 28:12).
2. He was \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 28:12).
3. He was covered with precious \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 28:13). Lucifer was very rich.
4. He had a very high position in God’s government. He had great \_\_\_\_\_ and influence (Ezekiel 28:14).
5. He was morally \_\_\_\_\_ in all his ways (Ezekiel 28:15).

### His Position

1. As we have already seen, Lucifer lived in \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 14:12).
2. He lived on the heavenly \_\_\_\_\_ of God (Ezekiel 28:14). This mountain is in the sides of the \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 14:13). The mountain which is in the sides of the north is \_\_\_\_\_ (Psalm 48:1-2).

**Note:** In other words, Lucifer lived on the heavenly Mount Zion in the New Jerusalem.

3. Before Lucifer sinned he lived in Eden, the \_\_\_\_\_ of God (Ezekiel 28:13).
4. Lucifer lived in the heavenly \_\_\_\_\_ which he later defiled (Ezekiel 28:18).
5. He was placed as the \_\_\_\_\_ in the heavenly temple (Ezekiel 28:14).
6. There were \_\_\_\_\_ covering cherubs in the temple, one on each side of the \_\_\_\_\_ of the covenant (Exodus 25:19). Inside the ark was God's holy \_\_\_\_\_ (Deuteronomy 10:2).
7. Who dwelt between the cherubim? \_\_\_\_\_ (Psalm 80:1).

**In summary:** Lucifer was stationed on one side of the Ark of the Covenant in the most holy place of the heavenly temple. He was closest to God of any being in heaven.

### **His Fall**

1. Lucifer became proud of his \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 28:17).
2. He corrupted his \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 28:17).
3. He selfishly hoarded \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 28:4-5).
4. He wanted a higher position of \_\_\_\_\_ even to the point of being like the \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 14:13). Lucifer thirsted for power.
5. He chose to commit \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 28:16). Sin is the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ (I John 3:4, 8)

**Note:** Sin, in its essence, is selfishness or self-centeredness. It is the exact opposite of love or other-centeredness (see, Matthew 22:34-40). There is nothing intrinsically wrong with beauty, wisdom, riches, and power as long as they are used to glorify God and bless others. But when these God-given assets are tainted with selfishness, they become liabilities. Lucifer developed a serious case of spiritual myopia. He chose to ignore the fact that his beauty, wisdom, riches, and position were all gifts from God rather than inherent qualities.

6. Ezekiel 28:16 speaks about the multitude of Lucifer's \_\_\_\_\_. Verse 18 adds that he defiled the sanctuaries by the iniquity of his \_\_\_\_\_. What do you suppose is meant by these words?
7. The very same Hebrew word is used in Leviticus 19:16. Notice how it is translated: "You shall not go about as a \_\_\_\_\_ among your people." It is also used in Ezekiel 22:9: "In you are men who \_\_\_\_\_ to cause bloodshed."
8. What Lucifer trafficked with and the merchandise he tried to sell were about God's character. The devil is a \_\_\_\_\_ from the beginning (John 8:44). Even today, when someone tells us something we don't believe, we say: "I don't *buy* that."

**Note:** As we continue to study prophecy we will find that Satan is always trying to give God a black eye. After September 11, for example, some people asked, “Where was God?” When a natural disaster strikes people call it an act of God.” The story of Job (see Job 1, 2) clearly reveals that it is Satan who causes disease and disasters. In fact, Jesus was sent to the world to show what God is really like (see John 14:8-9). He cast out demons, healed the sick, befriended the outcast and finally gave His life to save the world. Satan hated Jesus because He was revealing the true character of God!

9. Lucifer tried to sell his lies to all the angels but was successful in enticing only \_\_\_\_\_ of them to buy. (Revelation 12:4, 7-9).
10. War broke out in heaven and Satan and his angels were cast out and came to the \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:9).
11. The original battle was between two stars, Lucifer, the son of the \_\_\_\_\_ and Christ, the bright and morning \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 14:12; Revelation 22:16).
12. In Revelation 12:7 we are told that the battle was between \_\_\_\_\_ and his angels and the \_\_\_\_\_ and his angels.
13. At the Second Coming Jesus will come with his \_\_\_\_\_ and Satan and his \_\_\_\_\_ will be cast into the fire (Matthew 24:31; 25:41).
14. Satan introduced sin, misery, suffering and death into planet earth (Genesis 3:1-6). He infected the human race with the deadly virus of selfishness.

### **His Methods**

In our study of prophecy we will see that Satan employs two main methods to ensure people: **Deceit** and **Force**. When he can't deceive you he will attempt to destroy you. Notice the following texts on Satan's deceptive power:

1. From the very beginning Satan has used deceit, sleight of hand, chocolate covered poison and counterfeiting to deceive. After Eve sinned, God asked her to render Him an account of what she had done. She said: “The serpent \_\_\_\_\_ me and I did eat” (Genesis 3:13). A serpent is sly, slithery, slippery, and cunning.
2. According to Paul, Satan can transform himself into an \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ and his ministers can also transform themselves into ministers of \_\_\_\_\_ (II Corinthians 11:2, 13-15).

**Note:** Satan is the master counterfeiter or imitator. The closer a counterfeit can imitate the genuine the more is its deceptive power. And a counterfeit always comes later in time than the genuine.

3. Revelation 12:9 tells us that Satan \_\_\_\_\_ the whole world.
4. Satan will attempt to mimic the second coming of Jesus, to deceive, if possible, the very \_\_\_\_\_. (Matthew 24:23-27).

5. In II Thessalonians 2:8-10 the Apostle Paul explains how Satan will come with great signs and \_\_\_\_\_ wonders to deceive those who perish because they did not choose to love the \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read the story of II Chronicles 18. Who do you suppose the lying spirit is in verse 20-22? (in your answer, remember that God is absolute truth and cannot use lying to accomplish his purposes) \_\_\_\_\_.
7. In the latter times many shall depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving \_\_\_\_\_ and doctrines of \_\_\_\_\_ (I Timothy 4:1)

When Satan is unable to deceive, he will attempt to coerce and destroy. Notice the following texts:

1. Satan is compared to a roaring \_\_\_\_\_ (I Peter 5:8).
2. Satan is also compared to a ravenous \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:3).
3. In Revelation 12:3, Satan tried to destroy the \_\_\_\_\_ child (Jesus).
4. In Revelation 12:13-15, Satan persecuted the \_\_\_\_\_ (Church).
5. Revelation 12:17 describes Satan's final war against the \_\_\_\_\_ of the woman's \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Satan will even lead the land beast to \_\_\_\_\_ anyone who does not receive the mark of the beast (revelation 13:15).

### **His End**

1. According to Ezekiel 28:18, 19, Satan will be reduced to \_\_\_\_\_ and shall be no more \_\_\_\_\_.
2. God has prepared a fire for the \_\_\_\_\_ and his \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 25:41).

### **Upward and Downward Mobility**

1. Lucifer wanted to ascend and he shall be brought \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 14:14-15). On the other hand, Jesus \_\_\_\_\_ himself and therefore he was highly \_\_\_\_\_ (Philippians 2:8, 9).
2. Jesus taught that whoever \_\_\_\_\_ himself will be \_\_\_\_\_, and whoever \_\_\_\_\_ himself will be \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 23:12).

### **Important Thought Questions**

1. How could a perfect being sin if there was no one to tempt him?

---

---

2. If God knew that Lucifer was going to sin, why did He create him?

---

---

3. Why didn't God destroy Lucifer as soon as he sinned?

---

---

4. What is the only way we can protect ourselves from Satan's power? (Hint: Matthew 4:4)

---

---

---





## LESSON #7 – WHAT ON EARTH IS HAPPENING

Terrorism, ethnic hatred, workplace and school shootings, child and spousal abuse, corporate greed, wars, sniper shootings, and unexplainable diseases, what on earth is happening? If God made the world very good (Genesis 1:31) why is there so much evil? How can society's ills be cured? Is the solution found in more policemen, better education, more prisons, and better legislation? In this lesson we will study the root cause for all the ills of modern society. We shall also discover the only solution to all these ills.

### The Perfect World of Genesis One

1. What conditions was the world in at the end of creation week? “Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was \_\_\_\_\_ good.” (Genesis 1:31)
2. What type of diet did the animal kingdom enjoy before sin entered the world? “Also, to \_\_\_\_\_ beast of the earth, to \_\_\_\_\_ bird of the air, and to \_\_\_\_\_ that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green \_\_\_\_\_ for food” (Genesis 1:30)
3. What kinds of vegetation did God create on the third day? “And the earth brought forth \_\_\_\_\_, the \_\_\_\_\_ that yields seed according to its kind, and the \_\_\_\_\_ that yields fruit, whose seed is in itself according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.” (Genesis 1:12)
4. What ethical rule did God lay down in order for creation to continue in a perfect state? “Of every tree of the garden you may freely \_\_\_\_\_; but of the tree of knowledge of good and evil you shall \_\_\_\_\_ eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.” (Genesis 2:16-17)

### Sin Enters the World

1. How did Adam and Eve respond to God's call to obedience? “So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was \_\_\_\_\_ to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and \_\_\_\_\_. She also gave to her husband with her, and he \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 3:6)
2. How did the entrance of sin into the world affect the vegetation? “Cursed is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life. Both \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ it shall bring forth for you.” (Genesis 3:18)

3. **Thought question:** What happened to the animal kingdom after sin entered the world? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (Hint: Study in Isaiah 65:25 what the animal kingdom will be like when sin is finally abolished).
4. How did sin affect human relationships? “Then the man said, “The \_\_\_\_\_ whom You gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.”... The woman said, “The \_\_\_\_\_ deceived me, and I ate.” (Genesis 3:12-13)

**Note:** Immediately after sinning, Adam and Eve began playing the blame game. Each of them “passed the buck” to someone else. Adam blamed Eve and Eve blamed God. Sin makes us selfish and breaks relationships!

5. What did Cain do to his brother Abel after sin entered the world? “Now Cain \_\_\_\_\_ with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother and \_\_\_\_\_ him.” (Genesis 4:8)

**Note:** Whereas love was the rule of life before sin, now hatred took its place. Before Cain committed the **act** of murder, he harbored hatred in his **heart** (I John 3:12-15). The story of Cain and Abel reveals that sin ruined the very core of human nature.

6. In what condition was man’s mind and heart immediately before the worldwide flood? “Then the LORD saw that the \_\_\_\_\_ of man was great in the earth, and that every intent of the \_\_\_\_\_ of his \_\_\_\_\_ was only evil continually.” (Genesis 6:5)

**Note:** This text makes it very clear that evil incubated in the heart before it hatched in evil behavior. When Adam and Eve sinned, they passed on their sinful nature to their descendants.

7. How did these evil thoughts translate into evil behavior? “The earth also was \_\_\_\_\_ before God, and the earth was filled with \_\_\_\_\_. So God looked upon the earth and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.” (Genesis 6:11-13)

### **Our Fundamental Problem**

1. In what condition are men conceived as a result of sin? “Behold, I was brought forth in \_\_\_\_\_, and in sin my mother \_\_\_\_\_ me.” (Psalm 51:5)

**Note:** What David is saying here is that we are all conceived with sinful natures which we receive from our parents. Without supernatural aid, we cannot do good no matter how much we try. This fact can be clearly seen in the behavior of infants and children. Even before they reach the age of accountability, they manifest selfishness.

2. According to the prophet Jeremiah, what did sin do to the heart of man? “The heart is \_\_\_\_\_ above all things, and desperately \_\_\_\_\_; Who can know it?” (Jeremiah 17:9)

**Note:** When the Bible speaks of the heart of man, it is referring to the core of his nature. It is the seat of his emotions, feelings, decisions, and conduct. It is the center of the core values which express themselves in behavior. The Bible makes it clear that man is atrophied at his very core. Without divine aid, man's behavior will be self-centered.

3. According to wise man Solomon, what relationship exists between our heart and who we are? "For as he thinks in his \_\_\_\_\_, so is he." (Proverbs 23:7)

**Note:** We can express it this way: Our actions are the visible expression of who we are. Another way of putting it is that our internal faith is expressed in external works.

4. Is our own heart a trustworthy guide in ethical decisions? "He who \_\_\_\_\_ in his own heart is a \_\_\_\_\_." (Proverbs 28:26)
5. What did Jesus say about the relationship between the heart and money? "For where your \_\_\_\_\_ is, there your \_\_\_\_\_ will also be." (Matthew 6:21)

**Note:** Money in itself is not sinful because it can do a lot of good. It is the love of money which constitutes the root of all evil (I Timothy 6:9-10). Jesus was teaching that the act of hoarding money finds its root in the heart.

6. Where do words really originate? "Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, \_\_\_\_\_ good things? For out of the abundance of the \_\_\_\_\_ the mouth speaks." (Matthew 12:34)

**Note:** When I was a child and said a bad word, my mother would wash out my mouth with soap. Actually, this did not resolve the problem. You see, the bad words come from a bad heart. It was the heart which needed to be cleansed in order for the words to be clean.

7. Where do all our evil acts have their origin? "For out of the \_\_\_\_\_ proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies." (Matthew 15:19)
8. Where does the act of adultery really originate? "You have heard that it was said to those of old, "You shall not commit adultery." But I say to you that whoever \_\_\_\_\_ at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his \_\_\_\_\_." (Matthew 5:27-28)

**Note:** the act of adultery is usually the result of a long mental process. Affairs do not happen overnight. If we constantly entertain impure thoughts, the act of adultery will surely follow.

9. How did the apostle Paul describe his frustration with his sinful nature? "For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) \_\_\_\_\_ good dwells; for to will is present with me, but how to \_\_\_\_\_ what is good I do not find. For the \_\_\_\_\_ that I will to do, I do not do; but the \_\_\_\_\_ I will not to do, that I practice." (Romans 7:18-19)

**Note:** Have you ever asked yourself: "Why did I say that?" or "Why did I do that?" Have you ever made a resolution to do or not do something, only to fail? This is exactly the way the apostle Paul felt.

## The Mirror of Our Actions

1. What instrument has God given to help us detect sin in our lives? “I would not have known sin except through the \_\_\_\_\_. For I would not have known covetousness unless the \_\_\_\_\_ had said, “You shall not covet.” (Romans 7:7)

**Note:** The law is the absolute arbiter of good and evil. Without it we would not be able to discern our sinfulness. The only reason I know that covetousness is wrong is because the law of God says so.

2. Does the law only point out evil actions or does it also detect our inner motivations? “For the \_\_\_\_\_ of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edge sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a \_\_\_\_\_ of the thoughts and intents of the \_\_\_\_\_. And there is no creature hidden from His sight, but all things are naked and open to the \_\_\_\_\_ of Him to whom we must give account.” (Hebrews 4:12-13)

**Note:** The Word of God is an expansion of the Ten Commandments. When we sin in thought, motive and intention, the Word of God detects it immediately.

3. What cry did the apostle Paul utter as he saw the sinfulness of his heart and life? “O \_\_\_\_\_ man that I am! Who will \_\_\_\_\_ me from this body of death?” (Romans 7:24)
4. What did Paul see as the solution to his dilemma? “I \_\_\_\_\_ God through Jesus Christ our Lord!” (Romans 7:25)

## The Gift of Forgiveness

1. How many of us are sinners? “For \_\_\_\_\_ have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.” (Romans 3:23)
2. What does the Bible say are the wages of sin? “For the wages of sin is \_\_\_\_\_.” (Romans 6:23)
3. What did Jesus do to save us from death? “Christ has \_\_\_\_\_ us from the curse of the law, having become a \_\_\_\_\_ for us (for it is written, “Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree.”)” (Galatians 3:13)

**Note:** When Jesus died on the cross, He took upon Himself the curse of death that we deserve. This fact is made clear in texts such as Isaiah 53:4-8 and II Corinthians 5:21. That is to say, Jesus died that we might live.

4. What do I see when I look upon Jesus? “And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will \_\_\_\_\_ on Me whom they have pierced; they will \_\_\_\_\_ for Him as one mourns for his only son, and \_\_\_\_\_ for Him as one grieves for a firstborn.” (Zechariah 12:10)

**Note:** When we see Jesus in the Garden of Gethsemane, sweating drops of blood and begging His father, if possible, to take away the cup of His wrath; when we hear Jesus crying out to His Father, “My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken Me?” we comprehend a little better the terrible nature of sin and the immense love of Christ who suffered in our place. As a result, our love for Him will increase!

5. What do I receive when I come to Jesus? “If we confess our sins, He is faithful and just to \_\_\_\_\_ us our sins and to \_\_\_\_\_ us from all unrighteousness.” (I John 1:9)

### **A Change of Heart**

1. What marvelous promise does God make to those who truly repent of sin? “I will give you a new \_\_\_\_\_ and put a new \_\_\_\_\_ within you; I will take the heart of \_\_\_\_\_ out of your flesh and give you a heart of \_\_\_\_\_. I will put My Spirit within you and \_\_\_\_\_ you to walk in My statutes, and you will keep My Judgments and do them.” (Ezekiel 36:26-27)

**Note:** It is not sufficient for God to forgive our sins and leave our heart as it is. When Jesus forgives our sins, He also gives us a new heart. No longer are our core values self-centered. We now live for God and our fellow human beings. We might think of God as a heavenly cardiologist. He does not perform by-passes or change valves or install pacemakers. The only type of surgery that God performs is transplants!

2. What does God promise to do after He has changed our heart? “But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, says the LORD, I will put My law in their \_\_\_\_\_, and write it on their \_\_\_\_\_; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.” (Jeremiah 31:33)

**Note:** It is impossible to keep the law of God with our old selfish heart no matter how hard we try. But when God gives us a new heart, He writes His law upon it and as a result we keep God’s Law spontaneously not because we have to, but because we want to.

3. According to Jesus Himself, how was He able to live a life victorious over sin? “I \_\_\_\_\_ to do Your Will, O my God and Your \_\_\_\_\_ is within my heart.” (Psalm 40:8)



## LESSON #8 – THE GENUINE AND THE COUNTERFEIT

### The Original Test

1. Read the creation story in Genesis 1:1-31; 2:21-24. Did Adam or Eve actually see God create anything \_\_\_\_\_.
2. How did God test the loyalty of Adam and Eve? “And the LORD God \_\_\_\_\_ the man, saying, “Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of knowledge of good and evil you shall not \_\_\_\_\_, for in the day that you eat of it you shall \_\_\_\_\_ die.” (Genesis 2:16-17)

**Note:** Adam and Eve had been created by God and they now needed to choose to obey their Creator. God’s command was clear and simple and Adam and Eve understood it (Genesis 3:1-3). It was a small test and easy to obey. God did not explain the reason why he forbade them from eating of this particular tree though He did explain what the consequences would be if they did. God simply wanted Adam and Eve to demonstrate their trust in His word by obeying it!

### Satan’s Methods of Warfare

1. With what words did Eve attempt to justify her choice of eating from the tree? “The woman said, “The serpent \_\_\_\_\_ me, and I ate.” (Genesis 3:13)

**Note:** The apostle Paul explains that the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness (II Corinthians 11:3). Several things come to mind when we think of the word “deception”: 1) In order for deception to be successful it must make the counterfeit appear as closely as possible to the genuine. 2) The counterfeit always comes after the genuine in time. 3) The only way to detect the counterfeit is to compare it with the genuine. That is to say, only by knowing the truth, can we detect error!

2. How does Revelation 12:9 describe Satan’s battle plan? “So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of old, called the Devil and Satan, who \_\_\_\_\_ the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” (Revelation 12:9)
3. How does the apostle Paul compare Satan’s method of deception with that of some fraudulent apostles of his day? “For such are false apostles, \_\_\_\_\_ workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For Satan himself \_\_\_\_\_ himself into an angel of \_\_\_\_\_.” (II Corinthians 11:13-14)

**Note:** Satan is like a chameleon - he blends in. In the Bible he is compared to a scorpion which hides in the sand and inadvertently lifts its tail to sting the unwary traveler. He is also compared to a serpent. Serpents are known to be sly, slithery, smooth, cunning, silently moving through the brush.

4. What will Satan do at the very end of time to deceive, if possible, the very elect? “Then if anyone says to you, “\_\_\_\_\_, here is the Christ!” Or “there;” do not believe it. For false christs and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to \_\_\_\_\_, if possible, even the elect.” (Matthew 24:23-24)

**Note:** It is obvious that in order for this deception to work, these imposters must speak as Christ spoke and perform some of the miraculous deeds which Christ performed!

5. Which word does the Apostle Paul employ to describe the devil’s favorite method of deception? “Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the \_\_\_\_\_ of the devil.” (Ephesians 6:11)

**Note:** The word “wiles” comes from the Greek word *methodeia*. According to Greek lexicographers, this word means “to lure by a magic spell, to seduce, skill in outwitting, to trick, to ensnare by trickery.” Satan never works overtly but rather covertly!

In what follows, we will study **five methods** of deception which Satan used to deceive Eve and which he continues to employ today with astonishing success.

### **Miracles, Signs, and Wonders**

1. What unusual ability did Satan give to the serpent which it did not naturally possess? “Now the serpent was more cunning than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he \_\_\_\_\_ to the woman...” (Genesis 3:1)

**Note:** Biblical scholars disagree on whether Satan used the serpent as a medium or took the form of a serpent. It doesn’t really matter. We all know that serpents don’t have the ability to talk. Yet Satan made it appear like the serpent was talking. In other words, Satan performed a **Counterfeit miracle**.

2. According to John 6:1-2, why did the multitudes follow Jesus? “Then a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His \_\_\_\_\_ which He performed on those who were \_\_\_\_\_.” (John 6:2)
3. What did many of the followers of Jesus do when He ceased performing miracles and began to teach the Word of God? “From that time many of His disciples went \_\_\_\_\_ and walked with Him no \_\_\_\_\_.” (John 6:66)
4. What great works will Satan perform just before the second coming of Christ? “The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all \_\_\_\_\_, signs, and \_\_\_\_\_ wonders.” (II Thessalonians 2:9)



**Note:** the only other place in the whole Bible where the words “power, signs, and wonders” appears is Acts 2:22 where these things are attributed to Christ. Clearly then, Satan will counterfeit the signs and wonders which Jesus performed while He was on earth!

5. Are all miracles, signs, and wonders performed by the power of God? “Many will say to Me in that day, “Lord, Lord, have we not \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name, cast out \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name, and done many \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name?” And then I will declare to them, “I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!” (Matthew 7:22-23)
6. With what purpose will demons perform miracles through the instrumentality of the dragon, the beast and the false prophet? “For they are spirits of demons, performing \_\_\_\_\_, which go out to the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to \_\_\_\_\_ them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.” (Revelation 16:14)

### **Misuse of God’s Word**

1. How did Satan misquote God’s word to Eve? “And he said to the woman, ‘Has God indeed said, “You shall not eat of \_\_\_\_\_ tree of the garden?’” (Genesis 3:1)

**Note:** Satan’s second method of deception was to misuse and abuse the Word of God. God had not said that they could not eat of any tree of the garden. He had said that they could not eat from this particular tree. Furthermore, Eve embellished the Word of God when she stated to the serpent that God had forbidden them to even touch the fruit. We find here that Satan’s is playing games with the Word of God.

2. How did Jesus answer Satan’s first temptation in the wilderness? “It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every \_\_\_\_\_ that proceeds from the mouth of God.’” (Matthew 4:4)
3. Knowing that Jesus lived by the Word of God, which method did Satan employ in the second temptation? “\_\_\_\_\_ You are the Son of God, throw Yourself down, For it is \_\_\_\_\_: ‘He shall give His angels charge over you,’ and, ‘In their hands they shall bear you up, lest you dash your foot against a stone.’” (Matthew 4:6)

**Note:** Satan was encouraging Jesus to jump from the temple tower and to claim the promise of His Father’s protection in doing so (Psalm 91:11-12). Satan did not quote verse one from the same Psalm where the condition for claiming God’s promise is found: “He who dwells in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the almighty.” (Psalm 91:1). Satan was tempting Jesus to commit the sin of presumption which means claiming God’s promises while we disobey His express commands.

4. Read the following verses: Romans 3:28; 5:20; 6:14. What do these verses seem to teach? \_\_\_\_\_ . Now read the context of each of the verses listed above: Romans 3:31; 6:1-2; 6:15. Is the apostle Paul teaching that because of God’s grace, we do not need to keep the law? \_\_\_\_\_ .
5. Will Satan use false ministers and apostles to deceive the world in the end time? “For such are \_\_\_\_\_ apostles, \_\_\_\_\_ workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no wonder! For Satan himself transforms himself into an angel of light. Therefore it is

no great thing if his \_\_\_\_\_ also transform themselves into ministers of righteousness, whose end will be according to their works.” (II Corinthians 11:13-15)

6. What vital counsel did the apostle Paul give to his student, Timothy? “Preach the \_\_\_\_\_! Be ready in season and out of season. Convince, rebuke, exhort, with all longsuffering and teaching. For the time will come when they will not endure sound \_\_\_\_\_, but according to their \_\_\_\_\_ desires, because they have \_\_\_\_\_ ears, they will heap up for themselves teachers; and they will turn their ears away from the truth, and be turned aside to fables.” (II Timothy 4:2-4)

### **Dependence on Human Experience and Reason**

1. According to Satan, why did God forbid Adam and Eve from eating the fruit of the tree? “For God \_\_\_\_\_ that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be \_\_\_\_\_, and you will be like God, \_\_\_\_\_ good and evil.” (Genesis 3:5)

**Note:** Satan’s third method of seduction is the most dangerous. Remember; Adam and Eve had no proof that Good was their Creator neither had He explained the reason why they could not eat the fruit of the tree. God simply expected Adam and Eve to obey His Word, in faith, without question or reservation.

What Satan is saying to Eve in effect is this: “God hasn’t explained to you the real reason why you can’t eat from the tree. He wants you to think that it is because you will die. But God has a hidden agenda. He wants you to render Him blind service. He wants you to think that you are creatures and He is the Creator. It is not death that He wants to keep you from - it is equality with Himself which He wishes to prevent! Here Satan is playing psychological mind games with Eve. He is saying: “Trust your instincts. Trust your experience. Trust your reason. Trust your inner feeling.”

2. Is it possible to counterfeit true love? “Let love be without \_\_\_\_\_.” (Romans 12:9)

**Note:** The King James Version translates this verse: “Let love be without dissimulation.” The word “Dissimulation” means “To fake, to imitate.” It is possible to counterfeit true love. Many couples have gotten married thinking they were in love, when in reality they were infatuated. How can we distinguish true love from counterfeit love?

3. According to the apostle Paul, what is true love? “Love does no \_\_\_\_\_ to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Romans 13:10)

**Note:** The previous context (verses 8-9) clearly indicates that the apostle Paul is referring to the ten commandment law. Love without observance of God’s commandments is mere sentimentalism!

4. How does John, the beloved disciple, define the word “love”? “For this is the love of God, that we keep His \_\_\_\_\_. And His commandments are not \_\_\_\_\_.” (I John 5:3)
5. How did Jesus say we must prove our love for him? “If you \_\_\_\_\_ Me, keep My \_\_\_\_\_.” (John 14:15)

**Note:** Love is not some ethereal emotion or feeling; it is a divine principle which always acts in harmony with the objective law of God.

6. Some Christians feel that obedience to God is not necessary so long as we have the Holy Spirit. Is this true? “And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is the Holy \_\_\_\_\_ whom God has given to those who \_\_\_\_\_ Him.” (Acts 5:32)
7. What did Jesus say concerning the relationship between obedience and the Holy Spirit? “If you love Me, keep My \_\_\_\_\_. And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever – even the \_\_\_\_\_ of truth...” (John 14:15-17)
8. Can the voice of the Holy Spirit be disconnected from the written Word of God? “And take the helmet of salvation, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Spirit, which is the \_\_\_\_\_ of God...” (Ephesians 6:17)
9. John 16:13 describes the Holy Spirit as “the Spirit of truth.” What is truth? “Sanctify them by Your truth. Your \_\_\_\_\_ is truth.” (John 17:17)
10. Can we trust our heart to lead us to the truth? “He who trusts in his own heart is a \_\_\_\_\_... The heart is \_\_\_\_\_ above all things, and desperately wicked; Who can know it?” (Proverbs 28:26; Jeremiah 17:9)
11. Can we trust voices from the occult to give us reliable information? “And when they say to you, “Seek those who are mediums and wizards, who \_\_\_\_\_ and mutter, should not a people seek their \_\_\_\_\_? Should they seek the dead on behalf of the living? To the \_\_\_\_\_ and to the testimony! If they do not speak according to this word, it is because there is no \_\_\_\_\_ in them.” (Isaiah 8:19-20)

**Note:** Some people try to acquire guidance in life by consulting the spirits of the dead. God openly condemns this method of acquiring information! The Word of God is the only reliable source of truth.

### **Trust in the Testimony of our Senses**

1. How were Eve’s senses involved in her temptation and fall? “So when the woman \_\_\_\_\_ that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the \_\_\_\_\_, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she \_\_\_\_\_ of its fruit and ate.” (Genesis 3:6)

**Note:** Satan’s fourth method of conquest is to lead us to obey our senses rather than the Word of God. Notice how Eve’s eyes, ears, touch, and taste are involved in the temptation.

2. What led to Sampson’s sad fall? “So he went up and told his father and mother saying, “I have \_\_\_\_\_ a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore, get her for me as a wife.” “Get her for me, for she \_\_\_\_\_ me well.” (Judges 14:2-3)
3. What ethical standard guided Joseph when Potiphar’s wife attempted to seduce him? “How can I do this great \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ against God?” (Genesis 39:9)

**Note:** Joseph knew that there was a commandment which states: “Thou shalt not commit adultery.” Though Potiphar’s wife was beautiful and her words were sweet, Joseph could not be enticed because that standard of his life was the law of God, not his ears nor his eyes.

The Bible is filled with examples of characters who chose to obey by faith the Word of God rather than follow the testimony of their senses (see Hebrews 11)

4. What led David to commit the horrendous sins of adultery and murder? “And from the roof he \_\_\_\_\_ a woman bathing, and the woman was very beautiful to \_\_\_\_\_.” (II Samuel 11:2)
5. Rather than following the testimony of their senses, what should guide Christians in their ethical decisions? “For we walk by \_\_\_\_\_, not by \_\_\_\_\_.” (II Corinthians 5:7)

### **Persons Tempting Persons**

1. What is Satan’s fifth method of leading people into sin? “She also \_\_\_\_\_ to her husband with her, and he ate.” (Genesis 3:6)

**Note:** Satan doesn’t always tempt people directly. More often than not, he uses people to tempt other people. Thus, when Satan wanted to bring ruin upon Joseph, he used Potiphar’s wife as his instrument. Sadly, human beings today have become Satan’s foot soldiers to lead others into sin.

2. How only can we defeat Satan when he tempts us to accept his delusions? “It is \_\_\_\_\_, “Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every \_\_\_\_\_ that proceeds from the mouth of God.” (Matthew 4:4)
3. Why will the majority of human beings be lost at last? “... because they did not receive the love of the \_\_\_\_\_, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion that they should believe the \_\_\_\_\_ that the all may be condemned who did not believe the \_\_\_\_\_ but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” (II Thessalonians 2:10-12)

## LESSON #9 – THE GIANT SLAYER

### A King Deposed and a King Anointed

1. According to Genesis 3:15 where was the Seed of the woman going to wound the serpent?

“And I will put \_\_\_\_\_ between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy \_\_\_\_\_, and thou shalt bruise his heel.” (Genesis 3:15)

2. What led God to reject Saul as the king of Israel?

“And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD, and the LORD hath \_\_\_\_\_ thee from being king over Israel.” (I Samuel 15:26)

**Note:** The disobedience of the king of Israel led to ever increasing defeats of Israel in battle. They were hedged in and troop morale was low.

3. Who was anointed king in place of Saul?

“Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and \_\_\_\_\_ him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward.” (I Samuel 16:13)

**Note:** The throne which Saul forfeited by his disobedience was to be occupied by David. The anointing of David officially qualified him to be king. The arrival of David brings a boost to Israel’s troop morale.

### The Champion of the Philistines

1. How is the champion of the Philistines described?

“And there went out a \_\_\_\_\_ out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath, whose height was \_\_\_\_\_ cubits and a span (almost ten feet). And he had an \_\_\_\_\_ of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a \_\_\_\_\_ of mail; and the weight of the coat was five \_\_\_\_\_ shekels of brass (one hundred and fifty seven pounds) and he had greaves of brass upon his \_\_\_\_\_, and a target of brass between his shoulders and the staff of his \_\_\_\_\_ was like a weaver’s beam; and his spearhead weighed six \_\_\_\_\_ shekels of iron (seventeen pounds): and one bearing a shield went before him.” (I Samuel 17:4-7)

**Note:** “The coat was made of plates of brass that overlaid one another, like the scales of a fish, and they were so closely joined that no dart or arrow could possibly penetrate the armor.” (Ellen G. White, *Patriarchs and Prophets*, P. 646)

2. What did Saul say about the prospect of David fighting Goliath?

“And Saul said to David, Thou art not \_\_\_\_\_ to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a \_\_\_\_\_, and he a man of war from his youth.” (I Samuel 17:33)

**Note:** Goliath was an experienced warrior who had been through many battles. On the other hand David was just a shepherd boy with no experience in war whatsoever. The odds were heavily stacked against David.

3. Was this primarily a battle between Israel and the Philistines or between two champions?

“And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them: Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? Am I not a Philistine, and ye the servants of Saul? \_\_\_\_\_ you a man for you, and let him come down to me. If he be able to \_\_\_\_\_ with me, and to kill me, then will we be your \_\_\_\_\_: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and \_\_\_\_\_ us.” (I Samuel 17:8-9)

**Note:** This was not primarily a battle between two armies but rather a battle between two champions. The victory of the champion meant the victory of his army. On the other hand, the defeat of the champion meant the defeat of his army as well. One is reminded of Genesis 3:15 where the battle is between the serpent and the woman’s Seed.

### Israel’s Fearless Champion

1. What was the reaction of Saul and Israel as Goliath came forth to defy them?

“When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were \_\_\_\_\_, and greatly afraid... And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore \_\_\_\_\_. And the men of Israel said, Have ye \_\_\_\_\_ this man that is come up?” (I Samuel 17:11, 24, 25)

**Note:** Fear gripped the armies of Israel. They knew there was not a man in Israel who could defeat this formidable enemy. Israel needed a champion to fight its war!

2. Where did David’s father send him and for what purpose?

“And Jesse said unto David his son, ‘Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp of thy brethren.’” (I Samuel 17:17)

**Note:** Significant here is the fact that the father sent his son to his brethren. From the security of home, David went to the raging battlefield. Little did his brothers know that David would become their deliverer.

3. What was David’s attitude when Goliath defied the armies of Israel?

“...who is this \_\_\_\_\_ Philistine, that he should \_\_\_\_\_ the armies of the living God?” (I Samuel 17:26)

**Note:** David was zealous for God’s cause. He felt that the honor of God had been blotted by the ranting and raving of this uncircumcised giant. David came to the battlefield to vindicate the honor of God!

4. How did David’s brothers react when he offered to fight the champion of the Philistines?

“And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab’s \_\_\_\_\_ was kindled against David, and he said, Why camest thou down hither? And with whom hast thou left those few \_\_\_\_\_ in the wilderness? I know thy \_\_\_\_\_, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightiest \_\_\_\_\_ the battle.” (I Samuel 17:28)

**Note:** David’s brothers lacked spiritual discernment. They failed to understand the mission of David and therefore strongly rebuked him. Little did they realize that David had come from his father’s house to the battlefield, not to watch the battle but to fight and win it!

5. Who took the place of Saul in the conflict against the Philistine?

“And David said to Saul, Let no man’s heart \_\_\_\_\_ because of him; thy servant will go and \_\_\_\_\_ with this Philistine.” (I Samuel 17:32)

**Note:** David offered to take the place of King Saul. Saul should have fought against this Philistine but he knew that he couldn’t prevail against him.

### David’s Armor

1. How did Saul equip David for the battle?

“And Saul \_\_\_\_\_ David with his armor, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he \_\_\_\_\_ with a coat of mail.” (I Samuel 17:38)

2. How did David look to the champion of the Philistines?

“And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he \_\_\_\_\_ him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.” (I Samuel 17: 42)

**Note:** The greatest tactical mistake in a military strategy is to underestimate the foe. The Philistine saw in David a young, inexperienced shepherd boy and therefore assumed that the victory would be easy.

3. What happened with David when Saul attempted to equip him with his armor?

“... And David girded his sword upon his armor, and he \_\_\_\_\_ to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I \_\_\_\_\_ go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them \_\_\_\_\_ him.” (I Samuel 17:38, 39)

**Note:** David laid aside the human armor because it was an encumbrance in battle against the giant. As we shall see, David’s armor was his implicit trust in God!

4. With which weapons did David confront Goliath?

“And he took his \_\_\_\_\_ in his hand, and he chose him five smooth \_\_\_\_\_ out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd’s bag which he had, even in a scrip; and his \_\_\_\_\_ was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine.” (I Samuel 17:40)

5. What was David’s true armor which the giant could not see?

“The \_\_\_\_\_ is my rock, and my fortress, and my \_\_\_\_\_; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high \_\_\_\_\_. I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine \_\_\_\_\_.” (Psalm 18:2-3)

**Note:** David certainly knew the meaning of the words: “Not by might nor by power, but by My Spirit says the LORD of hosts.” (Zachariah 4:6). David knew that his only hope of victory rested in absolute and abiding trust in God.

### Characteristics of David

1. What was David’s vocation in Bethlehem?

“But David went and returned from Saul to \_\_\_\_\_ his \_\_\_\_\_ sheep at Bethlehem.” (I Samuel 17:15)

2. Was David willing to risk his own life in order to protect his father’s sheep?

“And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his \_\_\_\_\_ sheep, and there came a \_\_\_\_\_, and a bear, and took a \_\_\_\_\_ out of the flock and I went out after him, and smote him, and \_\_\_\_\_ it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this \_\_\_\_\_ Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.” (I Samuel 17:34-36)

3. Who was considered the model king in Old Testament times?

“And \_\_\_\_\_ my servant shall be king over them...” (Ezekiel 37:24)

4. According to God, who was to rule over Israel after the Babylonian captivity?

“And I will set up one \_\_\_\_\_ over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant \_\_\_\_\_; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.” (Ezekiel 34:23)

5. Where was David born?

“Now David was the son of that \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ Judah, whose name was Jesse...” (I Samuel 17:12)

6. For how long did the boasts and threats of Goliath last?



“And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself \_\_\_\_\_ days.” (I Samuel 17:16)

**Note:** Born in Bethlehem Ephratah, anointed king of Israel, fearless shepherd willing to give his life for his father’s sheep, in battle with an “invincible” giant for 40 days! We begin to discern a Messianic figure in David.

### The Battle

1. What fatal mistake did Goliath make as he went forth to battle against him?

“And the Philistine said unto David: Am I a \_\_\_\_\_ that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine \_\_\_\_\_ David by his gods.” (I Samuel 17:43)

2. What boastful threat did Goliath utter against David?

“And the Philistine said unto David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the \_\_\_\_\_ of the air, and to the \_\_\_\_\_ of the field.” (I Samuel 17:44)

**Note:** In an ironic twist, the sentence which the giant uttered against David and the armies of Israel was inflicted upon Goliath and the armies of the Philistines.

3. With which powerful weapon did David confront Goliath?

“Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a \_\_\_\_\_, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Samuel 17:45)

**Note:** In Biblical thinking, the use of a person’s name gives the user a share in that person’s authority (II Kings 2:24; Psalm 33:20- 21; 44:5-8; 54:1; 118:10-11; 124:8; Acts 3:16; 4:7; Romans 10:13). There is power in the name of the Lord.

4. What strategy did David employ as he went against the Philistine?

“And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ toward the army to meet the Philistine.” (I Samuel 17:48)

**Note:** David did not hesitate or waver. His attack was immediate. He went against the giant with decision and precision.

5. In which part of his body did David give the giant a death blow?

“And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slung it, and smote the Philistine in his \_\_\_\_\_ that the stone sunk into his \_\_\_\_\_; and he fell upon his face to earth.” (I Samuel 17:49)

Note: One is reminded of the text with which we opened this lesson. The Seed of the woman was to bruise the serpent's head.

6. Was the giant dead after the stone hit him? What did David do to finish him off?

“Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his \_\_\_\_\_ therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was \_\_\_\_\_, they \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Samuel 17:51)

**Note:** The death blow on the forehead did not immediately kill the giant. He fell to the ground unconscious and then David finished him off with Goliath's own sword!

### The Messianic Dimension of the Story

1. At the beginning, whom did God place as the legitimate king of planet earth?

“For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast \_\_\_\_\_ him with glory and honor. Thou madest him to have \_\_\_\_\_ over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his \_\_\_\_\_.” (Psalm 8:5-6)

**Note:** God placed Adam as the original king over planet earth. He was given dominion over the earth, the heavens and the seas.

2. Whose slave did Adam become when he obeyed the tempter's voice?

“While they promised them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is \_\_\_\_\_, of the same is he brought in \_\_\_\_\_.” (II Peter 2:19)

**Note:** Because of his disobedience, Adam was deposed from his throne. As a result, his descendants suffered one defeat after another at the hand of the giant of evil, Satan.

3. Why did Jesus take the battlefield to fight Satan?

“Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might \_\_\_\_\_ him that had the power of death, that is, the \_\_\_\_\_ and deliver them who through fear of death were all their \_\_\_\_\_ subject to bondage.” (Hebrews 2:14-15)

**Note:** Jesus came to the battlefield to deliver his people from the fear of death which had held them in bondage for some four thousand years.

4. What disadvantageous position did Jesus take when he came to this world?

“... and the \_\_\_\_\_ stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to \_\_\_\_\_ her child as soon as it was born.” (Revelation 12:4)

**Note:** Jesus came to the world almost entirely under the control of Satan. He was born into the world with no experience in the warfare against the enemy. It appeared that Satan had a distinct advantage over Jesus.

### **A Battle of Champions!!**

1. Whom did God the Father send to this world to save His people?

“For God \_\_\_\_\_ not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be \_\_\_\_\_.” (John 3:17)

**Note:** Jesus constantly referred to the fact that He was sent to this world by His Father. “And he that sent me is with me: The Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.” (John 8:29)

2. In whose name did Jesus come?

“I am come in my Father’s \_\_\_\_\_, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his \_\_\_\_\_ name, him ye will receive.” (John 5:43)

**Note:** As David came in the name of the Lord, Jesus came in the name of His Father.

3. For what purpose was Jesus anointed?

“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath \_\_\_\_\_ me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the \_\_\_\_\_, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at \_\_\_\_\_ them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.” (Luke 4:18-19)

**Note:** As David was anointed to take the place of Saul, Jesus was anointed to take the place of Adam. Jesus came to recover the throne which Adam lost by his disobedience.

4. How did Jesus’ own brothers treat Him when He came to the battlefield?

“He came unto his \_\_\_\_\_ and his own \_\_\_\_\_ him not... For neither did his brethren believe in him.” (John 1:11; 7:5)(Mark 3:31-35)

5. Did Jesus come to redeem Adam’s failure?

“For as in \_\_\_\_\_ all die, even so in \_\_\_\_\_ shall all be made \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Corinthians 15:22)

6. According to the wise men, what Office was Jesus born to fill?

“Now when Jesus was born in \_\_\_\_\_ of Judea in the days of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying: Where is he that is born \_\_\_\_\_ of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to \_\_\_\_\_ him.” (Matthew 2:1, 2)

7. What household did Jesus belong to?

“And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant \_\_\_\_\_.” (Luke 1:69)

**Note:** The prophecies quoted earlier in this lesson from the book of Ezekiel are fulfilled in the person of Jesus Christ. Jesus is the Shepherd, the anointed King who was born in Bethlehem.

8. What did Jesus claim to be? Was he willing to give his life to protect His sheep?

“I am the good \_\_\_\_\_: the good shepherd giveth his \_\_\_\_\_ for the sheep; but he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own sheep are not, seeth the \_\_\_\_\_ coming and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf \_\_\_\_\_ them, and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.” (John 10:11-13)

**Note:** In true Davidic form, Jesus was willing to give his life for his sheep. He is the good Shepherd who tends His Father’s sheep.

9. Where was Jesus born?

“But thou, Bethlehem \_\_\_\_\_, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be \_\_\_\_\_ in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from \_\_\_\_\_.” (Micah 5:2)

10. How long did the battle between Christ and Satan last in the wilderness?

“And He was there in the wilderness \_\_\_\_\_ days, tempted of \_\_\_\_\_; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.” (Mark 1:13)

11. What was the true purpose for the coming of Jesus?

“He that committeth sin is of the \_\_\_\_\_; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might \_\_\_\_\_ the works of the devil.” (I John 3:8)

### **Victory in Christ**

1. According to Genesis 3:15 on which part of the body would the Seed of the woman wound the serpent?

“And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy \_\_\_\_\_, and thou shalt bruise his heel.” (Genesis 3:15)

**Note:** The blow which David gave Goliath on the head is foreshadowed by the words of Genesis 3:15. The Seed of the woman (Jesus) was to bruise the head of the serpent (Satan).

2. What will eventually happen with the armies of Satan?

“And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the \_\_\_\_\_ that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the \_\_\_\_\_ of the great God; that ye may eat the flesh of \_\_\_\_\_, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of \_\_\_\_\_ men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all \_\_\_\_\_, both free and bond, both small and great.” (Revelation 19:17-18)

**Note:** The book of Revelation contains the fulfillment of the words of the giant Goliath. The armies of Satan who stand against Jesus will be food for the birds of the air and the beasts of the field.

3. Which weapons must we use in order to fell Satan and his armies?

“For though we walk in the flesh, we do not \_\_\_\_\_ after the flesh: (For the \_\_\_\_\_ of our warfare are not carnal, but \_\_\_\_\_ through God to the pulling down of stronghold).” (II Corinthians 10:3-4)

**Note:** Our weapons are not human but divine, not natural but supernatural. As David, we cannot depend on human armor but on the armor which is provided by God, a confiding and abiding trust in Jesus (Romans 13:11-14)

4. How can we be overcomers in the battle with Satan?

“And whatsoever ye shall ask in my \_\_\_\_\_, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my \_\_\_\_\_, I will do it.” (John 14:13-14)(John 15:16)

**Note:** The name of Jesus has as much power today as it did in the days of the apostles. Pronounce that name and Satan and his armies must flee.



## LESSON #10 – QUALITY TIME IN THE RAT RACE OF LIFE

We live in a world which appears to be spinning faster and faster every day. As the pace of life intensifies, we seem to have less and less time to do what really matters in life. Whenever I travel in the industrialized world, I hear people cry out for time to spend with the family, for relaxation, for leisure, for worship. Though modern technology creates ever more time saving devices, each day we seem to have less and less time. Isn't there a way to find time to relax, to recharge our physical and spiritual batteries? Can we find an oasis of time in the rat race of life?

### The Creation of Time

1. What condition was the earth in before creation? “The earth was without \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_; and \_\_\_\_\_ was on the face of the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 1:2)
2. According to Genesis 1:1, who was the Creator of the heavens and the earth? “In the beginning \_\_\_\_\_ created the heavens and the earth.”
3. More specifically, who was this Creator? “In the beginning was the \_\_\_\_\_, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God... \_\_\_\_\_ things were made through Him, and without Him \_\_\_\_\_ was made that was made.” (John 1:1, 3)
4. What did Christ do the first three days of creation? 1) On the first day He made the \_\_\_\_\_. 2) On the second day He created the \_\_\_\_\_. 3) On the third day He created the dry \_\_\_\_\_. (Genesis 1:3, 6, 10)

**Note:** On the first three days of creation, Jesus prepared the planet to sustain life. Plants, animals, and human beings cannot live without light and the atmosphere. And many plants and animals as well as man, need dry land on which to live.

5. What did Christ do on the last three days of creation? 1) The fourth day He filled the heavens with the \_\_\_\_\_, the moon, and the \_\_\_\_\_. 2) On the fifth day He filled the waters with \_\_\_\_\_ and the heavens with \_\_\_\_\_. 3) On the sixth day He created the land \_\_\_\_\_, man and \_\_\_\_\_. (Genesis 1:14-28)

**Note:** On the second three days of creation week, Christ filled the heavens, the waters, and the dry land. Thus the first three days God put the planet in order and the last three days He filled it.

6. Thought Question: Did Adam and Eve actually see Christ create anything? \_\_\_\_\_. If they didn't, how could they be sure that He was really the Creator?

\_\_\_\_\_.

7. What three things did Christ do on the seventh day of creation week? "And on the seventh day Good ended His work which He had done, and He \_\_\_\_\_ on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God \_\_\_\_\_ the seventh day and \_\_\_\_\_ it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made." (Genesis 2:2-3)
8. According to Genesis 1:31 and 2:1, how many times did Christ end his work? "Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the \_\_\_\_\_ day. Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were \_\_\_\_\_. And on the seventh day God \_\_\_\_\_ His work which He had done, and He rested on the \_\_\_\_\_ day from all His work which He had done." (Genesis 1:31; 2:2)

**Note:** Genesis 1:13-2:1) seems to indicate that Christ finished His work twice at the end of creation week. How are we to understand this? Perhaps an illustration will help us.

Imagine an artist painting a beautiful nature scene. For six days he works, adding colors to the linen each day. Finally, on the sixth day, he finishes his work of art and is satisfied that it is very good. Is the artist finished? Yes and no! The painting is finished but the artist must still sign it. Without the signature, the painting is incomplete.

Christ painted this planet in six days. After six days He looked upon His work of art and saw that it was very good. The seventh day was His signature on His work. That is to say, the Sabbath is a reminder of the person who created the heavens and the earth.

9. Did Christ rest on the seventh day because He was tired? "Have you not known? Have you not heard? The everlasting God, the LORD, the \_\_\_\_\_ of the ends of the earth, neither \_\_\_\_\_ nor is \_\_\_\_\_. His understanding is unsearchable." (Isaiah 40:28)
10. According to Jesus Himself, for whom was the Sabbath made? "The Sabbath was made for \_\_\_\_\_ and not man for the Sabbath." (Mark 2:27)
11. Thought Question: Were Adam and Eve tired when Christ created the Sabbath? \_\_\_\_\_. If they weren't, then why did Christ make it for them?

\_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** The fact is that neither Christ nor Adam and Eve were tired at the end of creation week. Adam and Eve rested before they began to work. By resting with Christ on the Sabbath they were confessing that Christ was their Creator. This fact is made crystal clear in the fourth commandment of God's holy law in Exodus 20:8-11.



12. According to Genesis, when does the day begin and end? “And the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ were the first day.” (Genesis 1:5)

**Note:** This formula is used at the end of each day of creation week. Notice that the formula does not say it was the morning and the evening of the first day. The day begins in the evening. This means that the Sabbath begins when the sun sets on Friday. (For further information on this, see the material at the end of this lesson, “According to the Bible, When Does the Day Begin?”)

13. What three things did Christ do with the Sabbath? “And on the seventh day God ended His work which He had done, and He \_\_\_\_\_ on the seventh day from all His work which He had done. Then God \_\_\_\_\_ the seventh day and \_\_\_\_\_ it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.” (Genesis 2:2-3)

14. Does the fourth commandment of God’s holy law contain the same three elements as Genesis 2:2-3? “For in six days the Lord made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and \_\_\_\_\_ the seventh day. Therefore the Lord \_\_\_\_\_ the Sabbath day and \_\_\_\_\_ it.” (Exodus 20:11)

### Questions About the Sabbath

1. Thought Question: Do our day, month and year have an astronomical explanation? \_\_\_\_\_ Which measurement of time does not and why? \_\_\_\_\_.
2. But wasn’t the Sabbath made for the Jews? “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all \_\_\_\_\_ work, but on the seventh day is the Sabbath of the \_\_\_\_\_ your God.” (Exodus 20:8-10)

**Note:** Not once in all the Bible is the Sabbath called *the Sabbath of the Jews*. It is always the *Sabbath of the Lord*. The fact is that when the Sabbath was created, there were no Jews around. The Sabbath is a creation institution intended for the whole human race.

I was once speaking to a pastor friend who believes that the Sabbath was made only for the Jews. I asked him: “Do you think that marriage was made only for the Jews?” He was quick to answer “Of course not, it was made for the whole human race”. So I asked him: “Why is marriage for the whole human race?” He answered, “Because God made marriage between a man and a woman at the very beginning as a pattern for all time.” I then asked him: “And what else did God make at the very beginning at the same time He made marriage?” He understood my point and was left speechless. You see, both marriage and the Sabbath are creation institutions. If one is permanent and unchangeable, so is the other. They stand together or fall together!

3. Hasn’t the Sabbath been lost in history? A careful study of Luke 23:54-24:1 reveal that Jesus was crucified on \_\_\_\_\_. He was buried and remained in the tomb on the \_\_\_\_\_ and resurrected on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of the week.

**Note:** During Easter week, Christians keep Good Friday in honor of Christ’s death and on Sunday in honor of the resurrection. If the Sunday that Christians keep today in honor of the resurrection is the same Sunday as in Christ’s day, then Sabbath today must be the same Sabbath.

## The Sabbath in the New Testament

1. On which day of the week did Jesus customarily go to church? “So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His \_\_\_\_\_ was He went into the Synagogue on the \_\_\_\_\_ day, and stood up and read.” (Luke 4:16)

**Note:** The word Synagogue means to gather with, to assemble together. Jesus gathered with fellow believers on the Sabbath. The Sabbath is thus a day of fellowship with God and also with our fellow human beings.

2. What words did Jesus exclaim on the cross shortly before His death? “So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, “It is \_\_\_\_\_!” And bowing His head, He \_\_\_\_\_ up His spirit.” (John 19:30)
3. On which day of the week did Jesus pronounce these words? “That day was the \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_ drew near.” (Luke 23:54)
4. Thought Question: On which day of the week did Jesus rest in the tomb from His work of Redemption? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. What did the women followers of Jesus do the day after He died? “Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ according to the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Luke 23:56)
6. According to Jesus, which day were His disciples to keep forty years after His resurrection? “And pray that your fight may not be in \_\_\_\_\_ or on the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Matthew 24:20)
7. Which day did the apostle Paul keep? “And on the \_\_\_\_\_ day we went out of the city to the \_\_\_\_\_, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there... Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures.” (Acts 16:13; 17:2-3)
8. On which day of the week did John the apostle have his visions? “I was in the Spirit on the \_\_\_\_\_ day, and I heard behind me a loud voice, as of a trumpet.” (Revelation 1:10)

## The Sabbath at the End

1. What will devastate planet earth just before the second coming of Jesus? “Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the \_\_\_\_\_ angels, “Go and pour out the \_\_\_\_\_ of the wrath of God on the earth.” (Revelation 16:1)
2. According to the prophet Isaiah, what will be the condition of the earth as a result of Christ’s coming? “Behold, the Lord makes the earth \_\_\_\_\_ and makes it \_\_\_\_\_ distorts its surface and scatters abroad its inhabitants... The land shall be entirely \_\_\_\_\_ and utterly plundered, for the Lord has spoken this word. The earth \_\_\_\_\_ and fades away, the world languishes and fades away.” (Isaiah 24:1, 3, 4)

3. How did Jeremiah describe the devastation of the planet earth when Jesus comes? “I beheld the earth and indeed it was without \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_: and the heavens, they had no \_\_\_\_\_.” (Jeremiah 4:23)
4. How many years will pass before a new heaven and a new earth are created? “Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless \_\_\_\_\_ and a great chain in his hand. He laid hold of the \_\_\_\_\_, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a \_\_\_\_\_ years.” (Revelation 20:1-2)
5. What will happen before Jesus creates a new heaven and a new earth? “But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will \_\_\_\_\_ away with a great noise, and the \_\_\_\_\_ will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be \_\_\_\_\_ up.” (II Peter 3:10)
6. What will Jesus do after the earth is cleansed by fire? “Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new \_\_\_\_\_ and a new \_\_\_\_\_ in which righteousness dwells.” (II Peter 3:13)
7. What will God’s people do to commemorate the creation of the new heaven and the new earth? “For as the \_\_\_\_\_ heavens and the \_\_\_\_\_ earth which I will make shall remain before Me, says the Lord, so shall your descendants and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one new \_\_\_\_\_ to another, and from one \_\_\_\_\_ to another, \_\_\_\_\_ flesh shall come to \_\_\_\_\_ before Me, says the Lord.” (Isaiah 66:22-23)
8. Will there be a sun and a moon in the earth made new? “The \_\_\_\_\_ had no \_\_\_\_\_ of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God Illuminated it. The Lamb is the light.” (Revelation 21:23)
9. Will there be a weekly and monthly cycle in the new earth? “In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the \_\_\_\_\_ of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 22:2)
10. Thought Question: How long will God take to create a new heaven and a new earth?  
 \_\_\_\_\_ Will human beings see God create the new heavens and new earth?  
 \_\_\_\_\_.



## LESSON #11 – THE (ALMOST) FORGOTTEN DAY

### The Sabbath in the Creation Story

1. On which day did God finish His work of creation?

“Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the \_\_\_\_\_ day. Thus the heavens and the earth, and all the host of them, were \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 1:31-2:1)

2. According to Genesis 2:2, 3 on which day did God rest from his work of creation?

“And on the \_\_\_\_\_ day God ended His work which He had done, and He \_\_\_\_\_ on the \_\_\_\_\_ day from all His work which He had done. Then God blessed the \_\_\_\_\_ day and sanctified it, because in it He rested from all His work which God had created and made.” (Genesis 2:2, 3)

**Note:** There is no room for misunderstanding. We are told three times that God rested from His works of creation on the seventh day.

3. According to the creation account, when does the day begin?

“So the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ were the first day... were the second day... were the third day... were the fourth day... were the fifth day... were the sixth day.” (Genesis 1:5, 8, 13, 19, 23, 31)

**Note:** Four points stand out concerning the Sabbath in Genesis 1) God finished His work on the sixth day. 2) God rested on the seventh day which is the Sabbath. 3) The Sabbath was established to memorialize creation. 4) The Sabbath begins in the evening at the setting of the sun. (Mark 1:32)

### The Sabbath and the Manna Episode

1. On which day of the week did Moses command Israel to gather twice as much Manna as on the other days?

“And so it was, on the \_\_\_\_\_ day, that they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one. And all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.” (Exodus 16:22)

**Note:** Israel was commanded by God through Moses to gather Manna every day of the week except on Sabbath. On Friday they were to gather twice as much Manna and save one portion for the Sabbath.

2. What was Israel commanded to do the day after they picked up twice as much Manna?

“Then he said to them, “This is what the LORD has said: “\_\_\_\_\_ is a Sabbath rest, a \_\_\_\_\_ Sabbath to the LORD. Bake what you will bake today, and boil what you will boil; and lay up for yourselves all that remains, to be kept until morning” (Exodus 16:23)

3. What did not happen to the Manna which Israel stored up for the Sabbath?

“So they laid it up till morning, as Moses commanded; and it did not \_\_\_\_\_, nor were there any \_\_\_\_\_ in it.” (Exodus 16:24)

**Note:** It is significant that the Manna was just as fresh on the Sabbath as it had been on Friday. If it was saved up for any other day, however, it bred worms and stank. As we will find later our study, there was a very special reason for this!

4. According to Moses, which day is the Sabbath? Who gave Israel the Sabbath and what was Israel not to do on it?

“Then Moses said, ‘Eat that today, for today is a Sabbath to the LORD; today you will not find it in the field. \_\_\_\_\_ days you shall gather it, but on the \_\_\_\_\_ day, which is the \_\_\_\_\_, there will be none. See! For the \_\_\_\_\_ has given you the Sabbath; therefore He gives you on the sixth day bread for two days. Let every man remain in his place; let no man go out of his place on the \_\_\_\_\_ day.’” (Exodus 16:25-26, 29)

**Note:** Several points are clear in these verses. 1) Israel was to gather Manna six days. 2) God gave twice as much Manna on the sixth day. 3) Israel was not to gather Manna on the seventh day because it was the Sabbath. 4) We are clearly told that the Sabbath was the LORD’S. It was not Moses’ Sabbath.

5. Is the Sabbath of the fourth commandment the same day as the Sabbath at creation and the Sabbath in the Manna episode?

“Remember the \_\_\_\_\_ day, to keep it holy. \_\_\_\_\_ days you shall labor and do all your work, but the \_\_\_\_\_ day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: You nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. For in \_\_\_\_\_ days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and rested the \_\_\_\_\_ day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.” (Exodus 20:8-11)

**Note:** The fourth commandment has many of the same elements as the Sabbath in Exodus 16. Expressions such as six days, seventh day, of the LORD, are common to both. Clearly the Sabbath existed before God wrote it in the Ten Commandments.

## The Sabbath in Exodus 31 and Deuteronomy 5

1. According to Exodus 31, what punishment was executed against those who profaned the Sabbath?

“You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it is holy to you. Everyone who profanes it shall surely be put to \_\_\_\_\_; for whoever does any work on it, that person shall be \_\_\_\_\_ off from among his people. Work shall be done for six days, but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, \_\_\_\_\_ to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to \_\_\_\_\_.” (Exodus 31:14-15)

**Note:** Some people have assumed that if the Sabbath observance is still binding today, then the death penalty for its violation must also be binding. This argument is flawed. Just because we don't execute the death penalty today for its violation does not mean that the Sabbath is not still binding. In Israel adultery was also punished with death. Does this mean that because we do not execute the death penalty upon adulterers today, it is alright to commit adultery?

2. For how long was the Sabbath to be a sign between the LORD and Israel and for what reason?

“Therefore the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a \_\_\_\_\_ covenant. It is a \_\_\_\_\_ between Me and the children of Israel \_\_\_\_\_; for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested and was refreshed.” (Exodus 31:14-17)

**Note:** Sabbath observance was to be an eternal sign between God and Israel. “But”, someone might object, “We are Christians, not Jews”. This statement is only partially true. It is true that many Christians are not ethnic Jews. But as we shall see in our next question, an Israelite is one who has been baptized into Jesus Christ.

3. According to the Apostle Paul, who is Israel?

“And if you are \_\_\_\_\_, then you are Abraham's \_\_\_\_\_ and heirs according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:29) (see also Romans 2:28-29; 9:6-8)

**Note:** The apostle Paul makes it abundantly clear (As did Jesus in John 8:31-58) that in order to be a true Jew or Israelite, it is necessary to accept Jesus as personal Savior. If Sabbath was given as an eternal sign to Israel and we are Israelites in Christ, then the Sabbath must be a sign between God and us.

4. Who engraved the Ten Commandments on tables of stone?

“And when He had made an end of speaking with him on Mount Sinai, He gave Moses two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone written with the \_\_\_\_\_ of God.” (Exodus 31:18)

**Note:** The Ten Commandments is only a portion of the Bible which God wrote with His own finger. The finger of God is the Holy Spirit (Matthew 12:28; Luke 11:20)

5. What motivation does Deuteronomy 5:12-15 provide for the observance of the Sabbath?

“Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it \_\_\_\_\_, as the LORD your God commanded you. Six days you shall labor and do all your work but the seventh day is the Sabbath of the \_\_\_\_\_ your God. In it you shall not do any work: you, nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your man servant, nor your maidservant, nor your ox, nor your donkey, nor any of your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates, that your manservant and your maid servant may rest as well as you. And \_\_\_\_\_ that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD your God \_\_\_\_\_ you out from there by a mighty hand and by an outstretched arm; \_\_\_\_\_ the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.” (Deuteronomy 5:12-15)

**Note:** It will be noticed that the Sabbath commandment in Deuteronomy 5 has a different motivation clause than in Exodus 20:8-11. The motivation for keeping the Sabbath in Deuteronomy was redemption. Israel had two reasons to keep the Sabbath: Creation and redemption.

### The Sabbath in the Prophets

1. Was the Sabbath observance intended only for literal Israel in the Old Testament?

“Also the sons of the \_\_\_\_\_, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the Sabbath from \_\_\_\_\_ it, and taketh hold of my covenant; even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my \_\_\_\_\_ of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for \_\_\_\_\_ people.” (Isaiah 56:6-7)

**Note:** Isaiah makes it very clear that the Sabbath, even in the Old Testament, was intended for all people and not only for the Jewish nation.

2. What did the prophet Isaiah say about proper Sabbath observance? To whom does the Sabbath belong?

“If you turn away your \_\_\_\_\_ from the Sabbath, from doing your \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ holy day, and call the Sabbath a \_\_\_\_\_, the holy day of the LORD \_\_\_\_\_, and shall honor Him not doing your own \_\_\_\_\_, nor finding your own \_\_\_\_\_, nor speaking your own \_\_\_\_\_, then you shall \_\_\_\_\_ yourself in the LORD and I will cause you to ride the high hills of the earth, and feed you with the heritage of Jacob your father. The mouth of the LORD has spoken it.” (Isaiah 58:13, 14)

**Note:** This passage from Isaiah provides some very important principles of Sabbath observance. It is a day to totally forget our words, business and pleasure. It is a day to exclusively enjoy our relationship with Jesus; twenty-four hours of loving fellowship between us and our Maker and Redeemer.

3. What did God promise His people in the days of the prophet Jeremiah?

“And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no \_\_\_\_\_ through the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but \_\_\_\_\_ the Sabbath day, to do no work therein; then shall there enter into the gates of this city \_\_\_\_\_ and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for \_\_\_\_\_.” (Jeremiah 17:24-25)



**Note:** The flip side of this promise is found in Jeremiah 17:27: “But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.”

4. According to the prophet Ezekiel of what is the Sabbath a sign?

“And hallow my Sabbaths; and they shall be a \_\_\_\_\_ between me and you, that ye may \_\_\_\_\_ that I am the LORD your God.” (Ezekiel 20:20)

**Note:** Ezekiel quotes the words of the LORD to the effect that the Sabbath is a sign of His relationship with His people.

### **The Sabbath after the Babylonian Captivity**

1. What were some Jews doing in Jerusalem shortly after the Babylonian captivity?

“In those days saw I in Judah some \_\_\_\_\_ wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in \_\_\_\_\_, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they \_\_\_\_\_ into Jerusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.” (Nehemiah 13:15)

2. What were the inhabitants of Tyre doing in Jerusalem on the Sabbath?

“There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought \_\_\_\_\_, and all manner of ware, and \_\_\_\_\_ on the Sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in \_\_\_\_\_.” (Nehemiah 13:16)

3. With what strong words did Nehemiah rebuke the nobles of Jerusalem for allowing commercial transactions in Jerusalem on the Sabbath?

“Then I contended with the \_\_\_\_\_ of Judah, and said unto them, ‘What evil thing is this that ye do, and \_\_\_\_\_ the Sabbath day? Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? Yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the Sabbath.’” (Nehemiah 13:17-18)

**Note:** Nehemiah 17:21-27 clearly explains that the destruction of Jerusalem was due, in great part, to the profanation of the Sabbath. Nehemiah now rebuked the people after the captivity for doing that which had led to the captivity.

4. What did Nehemiah do to solve this problem?

“And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark \_\_\_\_\_ the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be \_\_\_\_\_, and charged that they should not be opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no \_\_\_\_\_ be brought in on the Sabbath day.” (Nehemiah 13:19)

## Jesus, the Creator and Arbiter of the Sabbath

1. Who was the creator of the Sabbath?

“In the \_\_\_\_\_ God \_\_\_\_\_ the heavens and the earth.” (Genesis 1:1)

“In the \_\_\_\_\_ was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning with God... All things were \_\_\_\_\_ through him; and without him nothing was made that was made.” (John 1:1-3)

2. On which day did Jesus customarily attend church?

“So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His \_\_\_\_\_ was, He went into the synagogue on the \_\_\_\_\_ day, and stood up to read.” (Luke 4:16)

3. According to Jesus, for whom was the Sabbath originally made? Of which day is Jesus Lord?

“And He said unto them, ‘The Sabbath was made for \_\_\_\_\_, and not man for the Sabbath. Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Mark 2:27-28)

4. Did Jesus break the Sabbath which He created or did He break the Sabbath of the Pharisees?

“And He entered the synagogue again, and a man was there who had a \_\_\_\_\_ hand. So they watched Him closely, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might \_\_\_\_\_ Him. And He said to the man who had the withered hand, ‘Step forward.’ Then He said to them, ‘Is it \_\_\_\_\_ on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to \_\_\_\_\_?’ But they kept silent. And when He had looked around at them with \_\_\_\_\_, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man: ‘Stretch out your hand.’ And he stretched it out, and his hand was \_\_\_\_\_ as whole as the other. Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with the Herodians against Him, how they might \_\_\_\_\_ Him.” (Mark 3:1-6)

**Note:** Some Christians affirm that Jesus broke the Sabbath when He healed the afflicted on it. If this is so, we have a serious theological problem. Sabbath observance is enjoined by the fourth commandment of the law of God. Sin is the transgression of the law (I John 3:4). If Jesus broke the Sabbath, He was a sinner and needed a Redeemer!

5. On which day of the week did Jesus deliver a woman who had been bound by Satan for eighteen years?

“So ought not this woman, being a daughter of \_\_\_\_\_, whom Satan has bound (think of it) for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the \_\_\_\_\_?” (Luke 13:16)

## The Sabbath a Sign of Redemption

1. What does Mark call the day before the Sabbath?

“Now when evening had come, because it was the \_\_\_\_\_ Day, that is, the day \_\_\_\_\_ the Sabbath, Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, coming and taking courage, went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus.” (Mark 15:42-43)

2. What soul wrenching words Did Jesus utter on the cross when He died?

“So when Jesus had received the sour wine, He said, ‘It is \_\_\_\_\_!’ And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.” (John 19:30)

3. What did the women do after Jesus was buried in Joseph’s tomb?

“That day was Preparation, and the Sabbath drew near. And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and they observed the tomb and how His body was laid. Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they \_\_\_\_\_ on the Sabbath according to the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Luke 23:54-56)

4. According to the apostle John, what happens with people who was die in the Lord?

“Then I heard a voice from heaven saying to me: ‘Write. Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on.’ ‘Yes,’ says the Spirit, ‘that they may \_\_\_\_\_ from their \_\_\_\_\_, and their works follow them.’” (Revelation 14:13)

**Note:** Jesus the Creator (John 1:1-3) and Jesus the Redeemer (John 1:14) followed the same process with regards to the Sabbath. In both creation and redemption Jesus finished His work on the sixth day. In both creation and redemption Jesus rested from His works on the seventh day Sabbath.

5. On which day of the week did Jesus resurrect from the dead?

“Now on the \_\_\_\_\_ day of the week, very early in the \_\_\_\_\_ they, and certain other women with them, came to the tomb bringing the spices which they had prepared.” (Luke 24:1)

6. According to the apostle Paul, what do we become when we receive Jesus?

“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, He is a new \_\_\_\_\_; old things have passed away; behold, all things have become \_\_\_\_\_.” (II Corinthians 5:17)

7. What relationship exists between Jesus and the Manna? What does the Manna represent?

“I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone \_\_\_\_\_ of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My \_\_\_\_\_, which I shall give for the life of the world.” (John 6:51)

8. What happened with the body of Jesus as He lay in the tomb?

“For David says concerning Him: ‘I foresaw the LORD always before my face, for He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken. Therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad; moreover my flesh also will rest in hope. For You will not leave my \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, nor will You allow Your Holy One to see \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Acts 2:25-27)

**Note:** The Manna which fell from heaven in the Old Testament represents Jesus’ flesh. Remember that the Manna which fell on Friday did not breed worms or stink when it was saved on the Sabbath. In the same way, the flesh of Jesus knew no corruption while He rested in the tomb on Sabbath because in the flesh of Jesus there was no sin.

9. Which day did Jesus tell his disciples to observe forty years after His ascension?

“But pray ye that your flight be not in the \_\_\_\_\_, neither on the \_\_\_\_\_ day.” (Matthew 24:20)

**Note:** If Jesus had intended to do away with the Sabbath or change it, why did He enjoin His disciples to observe the Sabbath forty years after His resurrection?

### **The Sabbath in the Book of Acts**

1. On which day of the week did the apostle Paul preach to Jews and Gentiles?

“So when the Jews went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words might be preached to them the next \_\_\_\_\_. And the \_\_\_\_\_ Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.” (Acts 13:42, 44)

2. Did the apostle Paul meet with believers on Sabbath only in the synagogue?

“And on the \_\_\_\_\_ day we went out of the city to the \_\_\_\_\_, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there.” (Acts 16:13)

3. According to Acts 17:2, for how many Sabbaths did the apostle Paul reason with the Jews of Thessalonica?

“Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for \_\_\_\_\_ Sabbaths reasoned with them from the scriptures.” (Acts 17:2)

4. Did the apostle Paul only evangelize Jews on the Sabbath day?

“And he reasoned in the synagogue \_\_\_\_\_ Sabbath, and persuaded both Jews and \_\_\_\_\_.” (Acts 18:4)

### **The Sabbath in Eternity**

1. What will God make after sin and sinners have been destroyed?

“Now I saw a new \_\_\_\_\_ and a new \_\_\_\_\_, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away. Also there was no more sea.” (Revelation 21:1)

2. Will there be a monthly cycle in the earth made new?

“In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the \_\_\_\_\_ of life, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 22:2)

**Note:** Some have thought that because Revelation 21:23 states that in the city there will be no need of sun or moon, there will be no weekly or monthly cycle. This however overlooks the fact that it is the city, not the earth, which needs no sun or moon.

3. Which day of the week will Gods people keep holy in the earth made new?

“For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make shall remain before Me, says the LORD, so shall your descendants and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one new \_\_\_\_\_ to another, and from one \_\_\_\_\_ to another, \_\_\_\_\_ flesh shall come to \_\_\_\_\_ before Me, says the LORD.” (Isaiah 66:22-23)

**Note:** This text clearly proves that there will be a weekly and monthly cycle in the earth made new. Eating monthly from the tree of life will constantly refurbish our life (see Revelation 2:7; 22:14). Attending on Sabbath will give us the opportunity to worship our Creator, Redeemer, and Restorer.



## LESSON #12 – TWO DEVASTATING ENDTIME DECEPTIONS

In our lesson today we will study about two errors which have captivated practically the entire world. We shall find that these two errors are not independent and unrelated to each other. In fact, they are very closely linked. The relationship between these two errors is so intimate that if you believe one of them you will automatically believe the other. Please pay close attention to the logical sequence of our study.

### No Law, No Sin

1. According to the apostle Paul, what is the purpose of God’s moral law?

“Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the \_\_\_\_\_ of sin.” (Romans 3:20)

2. How did the apostle Paul discover that covetousness is sin?

“What shall we say then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! On the contrary, I would not have \_\_\_\_\_ sin except through the law. For I would not have known covetousness unless the \_\_\_\_\_ had said, ‘You shall not covet.’” (Romans 7:7-8)

3. What happens when there is no law?

“... because the law brings about wrath; for where there is no \_\_\_\_\_ there is no \_\_\_\_\_.” (Romans 4:15)

**Note:** It is rather obvious that if there is no law, there can be no transgression of the law. We cannot break a law which does not exist!

4. What is the biblical definition of sin?

“Whoever commits sin also commits \_\_\_\_\_, and sin is \_\_\_\_\_.” (I John 3:4)

**Note:** A better translation than “lawlessness” would be “transgression of the law” which is the rendering of the King James Version. Sin is the transgression of the law.

5. How did James underline the relationship between the law and sin?

“For if anyone is a hearer of the word and not a doer, he is like a man observing his natural face in a \_\_\_\_\_; for he observes himself, goes away, and immediately \_\_\_\_\_ what kind of man he was. But he who \_\_\_\_\_ into the perfect law of liberty and continues in it, and is not a forgetful hearer but a doer of the work, this one will be blessed in what he does.” (James 1:23-25)

**Note:** James is comparing the law to a mirror. There is no way for me to know that my face is dirty unless I look in a mirror. There is no way for me to know that I am sinful unless I compare my life with the law. Summarizing: If there is no law there can be no sin because sin is the transgression of the law.

### **No Sin, No Death**

1. According to Romans 5:12, what came into the world as a result of sin?

“Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and \_\_\_\_\_ through sin, and thus \_\_\_\_\_ spread to all men, because all have sinned.” (Romans 5:12)

2. How does Romans 6:23 corroborate the statement in Romans 5:12?

“For the wages of sin is \_\_\_\_\_.” (Romans 6:23)

3. According to James, the brother of Jesus, what happens when sin is full grown?

“Then, when desire has conceived, it gives birth to \_\_\_\_\_; and sin, when it is full-grown, brings forth \_\_\_\_\_.” (James 1:15)

**Note:** In summary: If there is no law, there can be no sin. If there is no sin there can be no death. But let’s go one step further: If there is no death, then man must be immortal.

### **Only God is Immortal**

1. What does the Bible tell us about the nature of God?

“Now to the King eternal, \_\_\_\_\_, invisible, to God who alone is wise, be honor and glory forever and ever. Amen.” (I Timothy 1:17)

2. Is God the only possessor of immortality?

“He who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings and the Lord of lords, who \_\_\_\_\_ has \_\_\_\_\_, dwelling in unapproachable light, whom no man has seen or can see, to whom be honor and everlasting power. Amen.” (I Timothy 6:15-16)

3. Does man have natural immortality or must he derive it from God?

“For this corruptible must \_\_\_\_\_ on incorruption, and this mortal must \_\_\_\_\_ on immortality.” (I Corinthians 15:53)



**Note:** In summary: God is the only being in the universe who possesses natural, innate immortality. Man's immortality is contingent upon God and must be put on as a garment at the second coming of Christ. The apostle Paul explains that man must seek immortality (Romans 2:7). If he must seek it, then he must not have it! The apostle Paul also tells us that Jesus "has abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the gospel..." (II Timothy 1:10). If Jesus brought immortality to light through the gospel, then we must not possess it unless we accept the gospel!

4. **Complete this thought:** If there is no law, there is no sin. If there is no sin, there is no death. If there is no death, man must be \_\_\_\_\_. But because only God is immortal, man must be \_\_\_\_\_.

### **Satan's Original Lie**

1. According to Genesis 2:16-17, who is the absolute source of ethics?

"And the LORD \_\_\_\_\_ commanded the man, saying, 'Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.'" (Genesis 2:16-17)

**Note:** When Eve broke this commandment of God she was actually breaking, in principle, every one of the Ten Commandments. She coveted, she stole, she wanted to make herself God, she killed (by bringing death into the world), she dishonored her heavenly Father; she bore false witness about what God had forbidden them to do.

2. What did Adam do when he broke God's holy law?

"Therefore, just as through one man \_\_\_\_\_ entered the world..." (Romans 5:12)

3. What came into the world as a result of Adam's sin?

"Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and \_\_\_\_\_ through sin, and thus \_\_\_\_\_ spread to all men, because all sinned..." (Romans 5:12)

**Note:** The premises we studied at the beginning of this lesson are proved true. God gave Adam and Eve a commandment which contained, in principle, all of the Ten Commandments. He told them that if they broke His commandment they would sin and if they chose to sin, they would die (Genesis 2:17)!

4. What cunning lie did Satan tell Eve?

"And the serpent said to the woman, 'You will not surely \_\_\_\_\_.'" (Genesis 3:4)

**Note:** Satan was telling Eve two basic things. 1) He was telling her that she did not need to obey God's commandments. 2) He was telling her that she would not die if she broke them but rather would become immortal!

5. What other lie did Satan pan off on Eve?

“For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be \_\_\_\_\_, and you will be like \_\_\_\_\_, knowing good and evil.” (Genesis 3:5)

**Note:** Not only was Satan saying to Eve that she did not need to obey God’s commandment; not only was he saying that she was immortal; he was assuring her that she would be like God! Satan is telling Eve “Disregard God’s commandment. This is not sin. You will not die. You will be like God!”

6. **Thought Question:** Do many in the Christian world today teach that the law was nailed to the cross? \_\_\_\_\_ Do many teach that the soul of a man is immortal? \_\_\_\_\_ Where did these ideas really have their origin?\_\_\_\_\_.

### Original Consequences of Sin

1. How did Adam and Eve respond to God’s command?

“So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one wise, she took of its fruit and \_\_\_\_\_. She also gave to her husband with her, and he \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 3:6)

2. What did God do to Adam and Eve in consequence of their sin?

“... therefore the LORD God sent him \_\_\_\_\_ of the Garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken.” (Genesis 3:23)

3. Why were Adam and Eve cast out of the Garden?

“And now, lest he put out his hand and \_\_\_\_\_ also of the tree of life, and eat, and live \_\_\_\_\_ -- therefore the LORD God sent him out of the Garden of Eden...” (Genesis 3:22-23)

4. Whom did God place at the entrance to the Garden to guard the way to the Tree of Life?

“So He drove out the man; and He placed \_\_\_\_\_ at the east of the Garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.” (Genesis 3:24)

**Note:** If man was already inherently immortal, what good would it have been for God to keep him from eating of the Tree of Life? The fact is that man had to continue eating from the Tree of Life in order to continue living. That is to say, man’s immortality was contingent upon eating from the Tree.

Furthermore, if man is by nature immortal, why would Christ even need to die for him? The idea of the immortality of the soul exalts man and makes the death of Christ unnecessary!

5. Before sin, God blessed all of creation (Genesis 1:22, 28). What happened to the serpent, the earth and Cain after the entrance of sin into the world?

God said to the serpent: “Because you have done this, you are \_\_\_\_\_ more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field.” “... \_\_\_\_\_ is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall

eat of it all the days of your life.” “So now you are \_\_\_\_\_ from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand.” (Genesis 3:14, 17, 4:11)

6. What was the ultimate consequence of sin?

“In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the \_\_\_\_\_, for out of it you were taken; for dust you are, and to dust you shall return.” (Genesis 3:19)

**Note:** Let us summarize what we have studied in this section. Because Adam and Eve broke God’s commandment, they were cast out of the Garden, barred from eating of the Tree of Life by angels who were placed at the entrance. As a result, the curse and death came into the world (Romans 8:18-25)

### The Undoing Sin’s Consequences

1. What awesome Promise does God make to those who obey Him?

“Blessed are those who do His \_\_\_\_\_, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the \_\_\_\_\_ into the city.” (Revelation 22:14)

**Note:** This verse is translated in most modern versions as: “Blessed are those who wash their robes” (New International Version). Such a translation, though supported by some ancient manuscripts, misses the parallel with the book of Genesis. Revelation 22:14 actually describes the undoing of what happened in Genesis 3. In contrast to Adam and Eve, the book of Revelation speaks of a group who will keep the commandment. Instead of being cast out, they will be allowed into the city. Instead of being barred from the Tree of Life, they will partake of it.

2. How frequently will God’s people come to eat from the Tree of Life?

“In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of \_\_\_\_\_, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 22:2)

**Note:** The fact that man will have to continue eating monthly from the Tree of Life, even in the earth made new, indicates that his immortality will be contingent. The fact is that inherent immortality along with omniscience, omnipotence, and omnipresence belong only to God.

3. Who will allow God’s people into the city to eat from the Tree of Life?

“Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve \_\_\_\_\_ at the gates...” (Revelation 21:12)

4. What will be missing in the New Jerusalem?

“And there shall be no more \_\_\_\_\_, but the throne of God and the lamb shall be in it, and His servants shall serve Him.” (Revelation 22:3)

5. What will be totally eradicated from the new heavens and the new earth?

“And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more \_\_\_\_\_, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.” (Revelation 21:4)

6. Will the ancient serpent be outside or inside the holy city? \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 20:7-9)

7. Who will be with the ancient serpent outside the holy city?

“But outside are dogs and sorcerers and \_\_\_\_\_ immoral and \_\_\_\_\_ and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 22:15)

**Note:** The initial conjunction in this verse “but” denotes a contrast with what is stated in the previous verse. Verse 14 underlines that commandment keepers will be in the holy city. On the other hand, verse 15 emphasizes that commandment breakers will be outside.

In this context, the song of the redeemed in Isaiah 26:1-2 is meaningful: “We have a strong city; God will appoint salvation for walls and bulwarks. Open the gates, that the righteous nation which keeps the truth may enter in.”

### **Our Only Hope of Immortality**

1. How did God cover the shame of Adam and Eve’s nakedness?

“Also \_\_\_\_\_ Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of \_\_\_\_\_, and clothed them.” (Genesis 3:21)

2. What is man’s only hope of Immortality?

Jesus “has \_\_\_\_\_ death and brought life and \_\_\_\_\_ to light through the gospel...” (II Timothy 1:10)

3. How much does it cost to receive immortality?

“For the wages of sin is death, but the \_\_\_\_\_ of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Romans 6:23)

4. In Whom is our hope of immortality and everlasting life found?

“And this is the testimony: that God has given us eternal life, and this life is in His \_\_\_\_\_. He who has the Son has \_\_\_\_\_; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.” (I John 5:11-12)

### **The World at the End**

1. How did Jesus describe the condition of the world before His coming?

“And because \_\_\_\_\_ will abound, the love of many will grow cold.” (Matthew 24:12)

2. Will lawlessness characterize only those who do not profess the name of Jesus?

“Not everyone who \_\_\_\_\_ to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who \_\_\_\_\_ the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name, cast out \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name, and done many \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice \_\_\_\_\_!’” (Matthew 7:21-23)

3. What will characterize the Antichrist?

“And then the \_\_\_\_\_ one will be revealed, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming.” (II Thessalonians 2:8)

**Note:** As we have seen, I John 3:4 defines sin as “transgression of the law”. Matthew 24:12; 7:21-23, II Thessalonians 2:8 all use the same Greek word, *anomias*. The final generation will be characterized by multitudes of people who launch a frontal attack upon God’s holy law. Revelation 12:17 carries it a step further: There will be a vicious attack against all those who keep God’s holy Law: “And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”



## LESSON #13 – NOAH’S FLOOD: MYTH OR FACT?

In this lesson we will study the cataclysmic worldwide flood of Noah’s day. The reason why this study is so important is because Jesus said that it foreshadows the destruction which will fall upon the world at the very end of time. He said, “As it was in the days of Noah, so shall it also be at the coming of the Son of Man.” But is there more to this story than meets the eye? Let’s see!

### Satan’s Hidden Pre-flood Agenda

1. Genesis 3:15 explains that there would be warfare between two seeds, the \_\_\_\_\_ seed and the \_\_\_\_\_ seed.
2. In the story of Cain and Abel, Abel was the \_\_\_\_\_ seed and Cain was the seed of the \_\_\_\_\_ one (I John 3:12). By influencing Cain to kill Abel, Satan thought he had gotten rid of the seed.
3. Genesis 4:16-24 presents the genealogy of \_\_\_\_\_ and Genesis 5 delineates the genealogy of \_\_\_\_\_ who took the place of Abel (Genesis 4:25; 5:6).

Before we are able to discover the devil’s hidden pre-flood agenda we must review a few things about the world before the flood. 1) Between creation and the flood there was a period of 1656 years. 2) Before the flood, human beings lived to be over 900 years old. Though sin had entered the world, their physical and mental energy must have been enormous. Imagine a scientist working in a laboratory for close to 900 years! 3) The world before the flood was very close to its pristine beauty. There were no drastic temperature changes; there was no scarcity of food or natural resources. 4) Most likely there was very little disease. God had told man to be fruitful and multiply, imagine how many children 900 year old people could have. There must have been millions, if not billions of people on the planet the day before the flood!

4. Genesis 6:1-4 speaks about the “\_\_\_\_\_ of God” and the “\_\_\_\_\_ of men”.

**Note:** Some Bible teachers have thought that the “sons of God” were angels and the “daughters of men” were humans. This must be questioned for at least three reasons: 1) The immediate context indicates that the sons of God were the descendants of Seth and the daughters of men were the descendants of Cain. 2) Genesis is the book about two seeds: Cain and Abel, sons of God and daughters of men, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, etc. In every one of these cases both seeds are human. 3) The Bible elsewhere makes it clear that the sons of God are those who have been converted to Jesus Christ (see Galatians 4:4-6; John 1:12; Romans 8:15-17).

5. By mingling the seed of the woman with the seed, Satan reduced the number of faithful people on the planet to \_\_\_\_\_ (II Peter 2:5)

**Note:** If God had not wiped out the iniquitous pre-flood race, the whole of humanity would have degenerated to the point where there would be no holy line through which to introduce the Messiah into the world!

### **The Sinfulness of the Pre-flood Race**

1. The almost total depravity of the race before the flood is described in Genesis 6: “Then the Lord saw that the \_\_\_\_\_ of man was \_\_\_\_\_ in the earth, and that \_\_\_\_\_ intent of the thoughts of his heart was \_\_\_\_\_ evil \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 6:5)
2. Genesis 6:11-12 emphasizes that the evil thoughts of men were translated into actions: “The earth was \_\_\_\_\_ before God, and the earth was filled with \_\_\_\_\_. So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for \_\_\_\_\_ flesh had corrupted their \_\_\_\_\_ on the earth.”
3. In Luke 17:26-30 both the story of the flood and the story of \_\_\_\_\_ are presented as types of the condition the world will be in at the end of time. This must mean that the sins of Sodom were similar to those which were being committed before the flood.

**Note:** The name “Sodom” has become synonymous with sexual perversion. We know that homosexuality was practiced in the cities of the plain even to the point that the men of Sodom wished to have sexual relations with the angels who visited Lot’s house (Genesis 19:5). Lot’s daughters had learned the ways of Sodom very well. They made their father drunk so they could commit incest with him (Genesis 19:35-38).

4. Ezekiel 16:49-50 explains that Sodom had become selfish and materialistic: “She and her daughter had \_\_\_\_\_, fullness of \_\_\_\_\_, and abundance of \_\_\_\_\_; neither did she strengthen the hand of the \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.”

**Note:** For a further graphic description that of the depravity of the pre-flood race, read the sickening account in (II Peter 2:4-22).

### **The Message and Mission of Noah**

1. Before the world was destroyed, God sent a powerful worldwide message of warning. Noah was a preacher of \_\_\_\_\_. (II Peter 2:5)

**Note:** Judged by numerical standards, Noah’s “evangelistic crusade” was a tragic failure. Just imagine, of the millions of people who lived on the planet, only eight persons responded and they were all members of the same family! If the story of Noah represents what will happen in the end-time do you suppose that the majority will be on God’s side? Noah did not preach a smooth message. He denounced the sins of the antediluvians and called them to repent and allow God to change their behavior.

2. Noah not only preached a message but built an \_\_\_\_\_. (Hebrews 11:7)

**Note:** His words were backed up by his actions. He had a faith that worked. He invested all his time, efforts, strength, talents and resources into the building of the ark while the rest of the people were saving for a



rainy day! Building the ark was not one job among many, it was his primary task! Notice that it was his building of the ark which condemned the world. Noah did the absurd because he believed God! Faith simply means trusting God enough to do what He says. But you cannot trust God unless you love Him and you cannot love him unless you know Him and you cannot know Him unless you spend time with Him!

3. Noah's preaching was accompanied by the power of the Holy \_\_\_\_\_ who was striving with human hearts. (Genesis 6:3)

**Note:** The Hebrew word "strive" (*doon*) means "to plead a cause, to contend, to judge" (Proverbs 31:9; Jeremiah 30:13; 5:28; Genesis 15:14; 49:16; Deuteronomy 32:36; I Samuel 2:10; Psalm 7:8; 50:4; 58:1; 72:2; 96:10; 110:6; Isaiah 3:13; Zechariah 3:7). The Holy Spirit not only strove with human hearts but in the process the same Spirit was also judging them based on their response to his pleading!

4. The pre-flood race was given a period of probation of \_\_\_\_\_ years (Genesis 6:3). As soon as Noah's preaching was over the \_\_\_\_\_ would be shut and probation would be finished!
5. Noah's message was accompanied by a powerful miracle. Noah did not have to hunt the animals down. The animals obeyed the voice of God and "went into the \_\_\_\_\_ to Noah." (Genesis 7:15)

**Note:** The miracle of the animals obeying God and entering the ark seems to indicate that human beings had fallen below animal level. This is the reason why Jude 10 calls them "brute beasts".

6. Before the flood it had never \_\_\_\_\_. The earth was not watered from above but rather a "\_\_\_\_\_ went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the \_\_\_\_\_." (Genesis 2:5-6)

**Note:** The planet was covered with water before creation (Genesis 1:2). On the second day, God placed part of the water above the earth and part of the water under the earth (Genesis 1:7). The water above provided a uniform climate--the whole world was "indoors" and the water below sprinkled the earth. At the flood, God did not have to create water, He merely brought the waters above back down and the waters below back up (Genesis 7:11). Just imagine Noah trying to convince the pre-flood race that it was going to rain! This appeared illogical, unreasonable, unscientific and empirically absurd and yet Noah preached on!

### **The Close of Probationary Time**

1. When Noah finished building and preaching, the LORD \_\_\_\_\_ him in. (Genesis 7:16)

**Note:** When the door of the ark closed the saved were saved and the lost were lost. After this there would be no changing of sides. At this time the Holy Spirit ceased to strive with the hearts of humanity. Although those outside the ark were lost when the door shut, they did not know it until it started to rain.

2. Noah and his family were in the ark for \_\_\_\_\_ days before it started to \_\_\_\_\_. (Genesis 7:4, 10)

**Note:** Have you ever wondered why God left Noah and his family in the ark for seven long days before it started to rain? God could have made it rain the very day they entered but He didn't. The faith of Noah and his family was tested to the utmost during this period. They must have wondered, Will God fulfill His word and send the flood after all? This was a time of triumph for those outside the ark and a time of apparent defeat for those in the ark. We can imagine the ridicule and imprecations of the multitude!

## The Cataclysmic Flood

1. The flood was a worldwide cataclysm. Some have thought that the flood was some local affair in the valley of Mesopotamia or that the flood story is a myth. But there are several Biblical, historical, and geological reasons why this was a real worldwide flood in space and time:
  - The **New Testament** authors understood the flood to be a historical and worldwide event. If we question the account of Moses, we must question also the reliability of Jesus, Peter, and Paul. (Matthew 24:37-39; II Peter 2:5, 3:4-6; Hebrews 11:7)
  - Genesis 6:5, 11-13 tells us that the **whole world** was filled with violence. Worldwide violence would necessitate a worldwide flood.
  - Why would God put Noah, his family and the animals in a **boat** if this was to be only a local flood? Could they not have migrated to another location? (Genesis 7:1-3)
  - What need would there have been to **preserve the species** if this was a mere local flood? The species could have survived elsewhere. (Genesis 7:13)
  - Genesis 7:4 states that God destroyed all living things which **He had made**. If creation was a worldwide event, then the destruction of all things which God made must also have been worldwide.
  - The language of Genesis 7:17-19 is unmistakable: “the waters rose above the earth... **prevailed and greatly increased... prevailed exceedingly.**” This type of language would be meaningless if this was a local flood.
  - Genesis 7:19 is too clear to be misunderstood: “and all the **high hills** under the whole heaven were covered.”
  - Genesis 7:21 states that “**all** flesh died that moved upon the earth... and **every** man.”
  - Genesis 7:23-24 says God destroyed all living things... and **only** Noah and his family remained.
  - Genesis 8:7-10 tells us that the **birds** which Noah sent out of the ark could find no resting place. This would not be true if this was a local flood.
  - God's promise of Genesis 8:21-22 and the **rainbow** of Genesis 9:12-13 would be meaningless at best, false at worst, if this was some local flood.

- All **nations** of the world descend from the survivors of the flood. (Genesis 10:32, 11:1)
  - **Memories** of a worldwide flood appear in every culture on the planet. This must mean that the stories go back to an original source.
  - The **fossil record** and the **topography** of the earth indicate that at some time in the past there was a major worldwide catastrophe. Fossils can be found all over the world. Fossil animals have been found upright with food still in their mouths. Other fossils reveal animals which were crushed and dismembered before they were buried!
2. When the flood came the fountain of the great \_\_\_\_\_ were broken up, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven were opened (Genesis 7:11). In other words, water came from above and from below the earth.
  3. Noah and his family were on earth during the destruction but they were \_\_\_\_\_ by divine power.

**Note:** The world during the flood returned to pre-creation chaos, that is, to an empty and disorderly state. All the wicked perished during this period. What do you suppose happened to Satan during this time? One author has stated: “Satan himself, who was compelled to remain in the midst of the warring elements, feared for his own existence” (Ellen G. White, Patriarchs and Prophets, p. 99). The same happened to Satan at the flood as will happen to him during the millennium. He will be bound to his dark earth and will lose his power base of people because they will all be dead!

4. When Noah and his family came out of the ark, the earth had been cleansed of sinners and was totally changed. The world which then \_\_\_\_\_, perished being flooded with water. (II Peter 3:6)

### **Jesus and the Flood Story**

1. In Matthew 24 Jesus drew a parallel between the flood story and his coming: “But as the days of \_\_\_\_\_ were, so \_\_\_\_\_ will the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Son of Man be”. (Matthew 24:37)
2. The word “until” is used twice by Jesus in Matthew 24:38-39: The pre-flood race were “eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage \_\_\_\_\_ the day that Noah \_\_\_\_\_ the ark and did not \_\_\_\_\_ until the flood came and took them all away.”

**Note:** The word “until” marks two very important moments of time. The first “until” refers to the moment Noah entered the ark. The second “until” marks the moment when it all started to rain. Between the first and second “until” (seven days) the lost were alive but did not know that they were lost! At the end there will also be a period during which the lost will not know that they are lost!

### **End-time Fulfillment of the Noah Story**

1. The apostle Paul provides a long catalog of sins which will characterize the world in the \_\_\_\_\_ days. The list begins with “lovers of \_\_\_\_\_” and ends with “lovers of \_\_\_\_\_”

\_\_\_\_\_ rather than lovers of God.” (II Timothy 3:1-5) This catalog of sins describes the very conditions which existed before the flood.

2. The apostle Paul also warned Christians: “Do not be unequally yoked together with \_\_\_\_\_. . . Come out from among them and be ye separate, says the Lord.” (II Corinthians 6:14, 17) We are reminded that one sin which led to the demise of the antediluvian race was the mingling of the righteous with the unrighteous. This is why God calls His end-time people to come \_\_\_\_\_ of Babylon. (Revelation 18:4)
3. The three angels of Revelation 14:6-12 deliver God’s end-time Noah message to “every \_\_\_\_\_, tribe, tongue, and people” (Revelation 14:6). This message calls upon the world to \_\_\_\_\_ God and give \_\_\_\_\_ to Him because the hour of His judgment \_\_\_\_\_ come (Revelation 14:7).
4. This message is accompanied by the power of the Holy \_\_\_\_\_ because it ripens the world and divides it into two camps (Revelation 14:14-19).
5. God’s people are to make the cause of God their top priority. Immediately after comparing the days of Noah with His coming, Jesus gave the parable of the faithful \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 24:42-51), the parable of the ten \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 25:1-4), the parable of the \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 24:14-30), and the story of the sheep and the \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 25:31-46).
6. The contrast between the number of the righteous and the number of the wicked is given in Revelation 9:16 and 14:1. The righteous are \_\_\_\_\_ and the wicked are two hundred \_\_\_\_\_.
7. When the final message has been delivered to the world, the door of probation will close. This is seen in Revelation when the temple is filled with \_\_\_\_\_ and no one will be able to enter it until the seven last plagues have been poured out (Revelation 15:5-8). The moment when probation closes a voice is heard which says: “He who is \_\_\_\_\_, let him be unjust still; he who is \_\_\_\_\_, let him be filthy still; he who is \_\_\_\_\_, let him be righteous still; he who is \_\_\_\_\_, let him be holy still” (Revelation 22:11).
8. The destruction of the world does not come precisely when the door closes. After Michael stands up, there will be a time of \_\_\_\_\_ such as the world has never experienced and then God’s people will be \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 12:1; see the background for this in Genesis 32 and Jeremiah 30:7).

**Note:** God’s people will remain on the earth during the tribulation. During this time of trouble the faith of God’s people will be severely tested. They will feel much like Noah and his family did in the ark. As time goes by they will wonder whether God has forsaken them. But they will not let go. They will have the experience which the widow had in the parable of Luke 18:1-8. The wicked oppressors of the remnant will revile them but the remnant will prevail by faith.

9. At last Jesus will come. Fire from heaven will combine with fire from the earth and the world will be devastated. Jeremiah saw that the earth was \_\_\_\_\_ form and \_\_\_\_\_

(Jeremiah 4:23). Isaiah added that the inhabitants of the earth are \_\_\_\_\_ and few men are \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 24:6).

10. Satan and the wicked will be put in prison for a \_\_\_\_\_ years (Revelation 20:1-3).

**Note:** Satan will once again be obligated to remain on the planet. He will have lost his power base because all the wicked are dead. The planet will be dark, desolate and uninhabitable.

11. After the thousand years the “heavens will pass \_\_\_\_\_ with a great noise, and the \_\_\_\_\_ will melt with \_\_\_\_\_ heat: Both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up. Then Jesus will make new \_\_\_\_\_ and a new \_\_\_\_\_ where righteousness dwells” (II Peters 3:10-13).

12. Knowing that the heavens and earth will be dissolved we ought to be holy in \_\_\_\_\_ and godliness (II Peter 3:11).

### **Living in Expectancy**

After comparing the flood with His coming, Jesus gave some very practical counsels about how we should live while we wait:

- “\_\_\_\_\_ therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of man is coming.” (Matthew 25:13; see also, Revelation 3:3; I Thessalonians 5:6; Mark 13:34, 35, 37). To watch means to be awake and sober (Matthew 26:38, 40, 41).
- “Take heed, watch and \_\_\_\_\_, for you do not know when the time is.” (Mark 13:33)
- “Therefore you also be \_\_\_\_\_, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect” (Matthew 24:44; 25:10; see also, Luke 1:17; and Revelation 19:7).
- We are to wisely \_\_\_\_\_ that which belongs to the master (Matthew 25:14-30).
- We should do \_\_\_\_\_ until He comes (Luke 19:13).
- Jesus’ parable in Matthew 22:1-14 is apropos. The man without a wedding garment did not sneak into heaven. The examination of the garments represents the judgment which now transpires in heaven! The separation of the righteous and wicked takes place before Jesus comes.
- Let’s get down to business and prepare a character fit for heaven!



## LESSON #14 – NEW AGE OR OLD LIE?

### The Biblical Concept of God

1. Who is God and where does He live?

“In this manner, therefore, pray: Our \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_, hallowed be Your name.”  
(Matthew 6:9)

**Note:** God is a person and lives in a specific place called “heaven.” According to the Bible, God has will, personality, thought, emotions, and feelings. The entire creation story underlines the fact that God wills, plans, lays down laws, and takes pleasure in His work.

2. According to Genesis 1:1, did the universe have a beginning (see also John 1:1-3; Colossians 1:16, 17)?

“In the \_\_\_\_\_ God created the heavens and the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 1:1)

**Note:** The Bible makes it abundantly clear that at some moment in eternity past God created the universe from nothing (Psalm 33:6-9). The implications of this is that God is above and beyond his created universe. He is separate, distinct, and independent of His creation. God is transcendent, that is, He is above, outside, and before creation. God and the universe are not co-substantial or co-eternal. While the universe had a beginning, God had no beginning.

3. Who was this Creator of Genesis 1:1?

“In the beginning was the \_\_\_\_\_, and the Word was with God, and the Word was \_\_\_\_\_. He was in the beginning with God. All things were \_\_\_\_\_ through him; and without him \_\_\_\_\_ was made that was made.” (John 1:1-3)

**Note:** The identity of the Word is clearly established by verse 14 where we are told that the “Word became flesh and dwelt among us.” The Word is clearly Jesus.

4. According to the apostle Paul, how many things were created by Jesus?

“For by Him \_\_\_\_\_ things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. \_\_\_\_\_ things were created through Him and for Him. And He is \_\_\_\_\_ all things, and in Him all things \_\_\_\_\_.” (Colossians 1:16, 17)

**Note:** Several very important points stand out in this passage: 1) Jesus was creator of all things. 2) He is before all things. 3) All things are held together and sustained by Him.

5. Who created the grass, herbs, and the trees?

“Then \_\_\_\_\_ said, ‘Let the earth bring forth \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ that yields seed, and the \_\_\_\_\_ tree that yields fruit according to its kind, whose seed is in itself, on earth’; and it was so.” (Genesis 1:11)

6. Who made the marine animals and the birds?

“So God created great \_\_\_\_\_ creatures and every living thing that moves, with which the waters abounded, according to their kind, and every winged \_\_\_\_\_ according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.” (Genesis 1:21)

7. Who created all the land animals?

“Then \_\_\_\_\_ said, ‘Let the \_\_\_\_\_ bring forth the living creature according to its kind: \_\_\_\_\_ and creeping thing and beast of the earth, each according to its kind’”; and it was so.” (Genesis 1:24)

8. Who was the crown of God’s creative work?

“And the LORD God formed \_\_\_\_\_ of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a \_\_\_\_\_ being.” (Genesis 2:7)

### **Man’s Source of Life**

1. Who is the source of all life according to the apostle Paul?

“God, who \_\_\_\_\_ the world and everything in it, since He is \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven and earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands. Nor is He worshiped with men’s hands, as though He \_\_\_\_\_ anything, since He \_\_\_\_\_ to all life, breath, and \_\_\_\_\_ things. And He has \_\_\_\_\_ from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has \_\_\_\_\_ their pre-appointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings, so that they should \_\_\_\_\_ the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us; for in \_\_\_\_\_ we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, ‘For we are also His \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Acts 17:24-28)

**Note:** In the previous questions we have found that God created the heavens and the earth, the vegetation, the fish, the birds, the land animals, and human beings. Obviously these things are not co-equal or co-eternal with God. If God made them He is before them and greater than them.

2. Which tree did God place in the midst of the Garden of Eden to perpetuate the life of man?



“And out of the ground the LORD God made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of \_\_\_\_\_ was also in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.” (Genesis 2:9)

**Note:** The perpetuation of man’s life depended upon eating from the tree of life. This means that life was contingent, that is, outside of man and not inside. The life of creation is derived, not inherent. This is the reason why when man was barred from the tree of life, the result was death (Genesis 3:22-24). If man already possessed immortality within himself it would have done God no good to bar him from access to the tree of life. Nothing in nature is self-existent or immortal. Only God possesses immortality. (I Timothy 6:14-16)

### **Man the Steward of God and the Free Moral Agent**

1. What function did God give Adam after He created him?

“Then the LORD God \_\_\_\_\_ the man and put him into the Garden of Eden to \_\_\_\_\_ and keep it.” (Genesis 2:15)

**Note:** The mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms are not equal to man. Man is unique because he was created in the image of God (Genesis 1:26). Man is a person as God is a person. Man is to care for creation, not because creation is God but rather because creation is God’s. Man was placed as a steward to care for God’s creation (Genesis 1:26, 28; 2:15). We should put great emphasis on caring for the ecosystem because God created it, not because it is God. We should also care for our body, not because it is divine but because it belongs to the God who created it (Corinthians 6:19, 20).

2. What evidence do we have that God created man with freedom of choice?

“And the LORD God \_\_\_\_\_ the man saying, ‘Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall \_\_\_\_\_ eat, for in the day you eat of it you shall \_\_\_\_\_ die.’” (Genesis 2:16-17)

**Note:** Adam was created a free moral agent. He gave man freedom of choice. In order to test man’s loyalty, God laid down a commandment which He expected man to obey. This law was a code outside man, objective to man. It was a code which God expected man to obey. By choosing to obey this commandment, man would be choosing to live. Disobedience to God’s commandment meant certain death. Thus man had to choose between obedience and disobedience to God’s objective law. Man was accountable before God for his actions and was required to render God an account for his choices. God had a right to expect obedience to His law because He was the creator.

### **Before the Judgment Bar of God**

1. Before whom must we appear to give an account for our actions?

“For we must all appear before the \_\_\_\_\_ seat of \_\_\_\_\_ that each one may receive the things in the body, according to what he has done, whether good or bad.” (II Corinthians 5:10 (see also Acts 17:31; I Peter 4:17; Hebrews 9:27; Ecclesiastes 12:13-14)

**Note:** It is rather obvious that man is not God if he must appear before God to give an account for his actions. The fact that we must appear before the judgment seat of God indicates that there is a very real distinction between God and us and that God is greater than we are.

2. To whom has the work of judgment been delegated?

“For the Father judges no one, but has committed all \_\_\_\_\_ to the Son... and has given Him authority to execute \_\_\_\_\_ also, because He is the Son of Man.” (John 5:22, 27)

3. What warning did Solomon give the youth concerning the judgment?

“Rejoice, O young man, in your youth, and let your heart cheer you in the days of your youth; walk in the ways of your heart, and in the sight of your eyes; but know that for all these \_\_\_\_\_ will bring you into \_\_\_\_\_.” (Ecclesiastes 11:9)

4. What words of warning did Solomon speak after he had warned the youth about the coming judgment?

“Remember now your \_\_\_\_\_ in the days of your \_\_\_\_\_, before the difficult days come, and the years draw near when you say, ‘I have no pleasure in them’” (Ecclesiastes 12:1)

5. According to Revelation 14:6-7, what gives God the right to judge us?

“Then I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach to those who dwell on the earth—to every nation, tribe, tongue, and people—saying with a loud voice, ‘Fear God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His \_\_\_\_\_ has come; and \_\_\_\_\_ Him who \_\_\_\_\_ heaven and earth, the sea and springs of water.’” (Revelation 14:6-7)

### **The Judgment Review**

1. What question did God ask Adam after he had eaten from the tree?

“And He said, ‘Who told you that you were naked? \_\_\_\_\_ you eaten from the tree which I \_\_\_\_\_ you that you should not eat?’” (Genesis 3:11)

2. What question did God ask Eve after she sinned?

“And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘\_\_\_\_\_ is this you have done?’” (Genesis 3:13)

### **The Judgment Sentence**

1. What sentence did God pronounce against Adam and Eve after they admitted that they had disobeyed Him?

1. The first result of sin was \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 3:7)

2. The second consequence of sin was the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth, and the serpent (Genesis 3:14, 17)

3. The third consequence of sin was the appearance of \_\_\_\_\_ and thistles (Genesis 3:18)
4. The fourth result of sin was Adam earning his bread with the \_\_\_\_\_ of his brow (Genesis 3:19)
5. The fifth and most terrible consequence was \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 3:19)

**Note:** If man was by nature immortal, how could God execute the sentence of death against him? The fact that God barred man from access to the tree of life, proves that man's source of immortality was not within himself but rather outside in the tree of life.

2. How many human beings stand guilty as they approach Christ's judgment bar?

"As it is written: There is \_\_\_\_\_ righteous, no, not one... For \_\_\_\_\_ have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God." (Romans 3:10, 23)

### **The Sentence of Death**

1. How many human beings were doomed to death in consequence of sin?

"Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and \_\_\_\_\_ through sin, and thus death spread to \_\_\_\_\_ men, because \_\_\_\_\_ sinned..." (Romans 5:12)

2. When did God promise Adam and Eve that they would die if they ate from the tree?

"But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the \_\_\_\_\_ that you eat of it you shall \_\_\_\_\_ die." (Genesis 2:17)

**Note:** Adam died when he was 930 years old. Though we do not know at what age Eve died, we do know for a fact that she did not die that very day! Why wasn't the sentence of death executed that very day as God had said? Or was it?

### **The Judgment Execution**

1. What did God do to solve the problem of Adam and Eve's nakedness?

"Also for Adam and his wife the LORD God made \_\_\_\_\_ of skin, and \_\_\_\_\_ them." (Genesis 3:21)

**Note:** On the very day Adam and Eve sinned, two animals were sacrificed and God used the skins to cover their nakedness. That is to say, the animals were executed on the very day when Adam and Eve should have died. In our next question we will see what those animals symbolized.

2. What did the sacrifice of those animals represent?

"The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, 'Behold! The \_\_\_\_\_ of God who \_\_\_\_\_ away the sin of the world!'" (John 1:29)

**Note:** Jesus took upon Himself the judgment which belonged to us—the judge became the judged. He took upon Himself the five punishments which belonged to man. He hung naked on the cross of Calvary. He bore the curse upon His own body. He had a crown of thorns thrust upon His head. He sweated great drops of blood from His brow and suffered the sentence of death. It is very clear that man cannot redeem himself; he must be redeemed by a power outside himself.

3. What did the Creator become when his creatures sinned?

“And the Word became \_\_\_\_\_ and dwelt among \_\_\_\_\_, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.” (John 1:14)

**Note:** All human beings were created by Jesus and therefore only Jesus could take the place of all. Jesus suffered the sentence of death for all (Hebrews 2:9).

### **Satan’s Deadly Lies**

1. What specious and dangerous lie did Satan utter to the woman?

“Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will not surely \_\_\_\_\_. For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like \_\_\_\_\_, knowing good and evil.’” (Genesis 3:4-5)

**Note:** Satan uttered two deadly lies. First of all, he told Eve that she would not die. Secondly, he told her that she would be like God, knowing good and evil. We will find that these two lies lay at the foundation of all New Age theology.

### **The Relationship between Creation and Worship**

1. According to David, what relationship exists between creation and worship?

“Oh come, let us \_\_\_\_\_ and bow down; Let us kneel before the LORD our \_\_\_\_\_.” (Psalm 95:6)

2. According to Nehemiah, what should be our motivation for worshiping God?

“You alone are the LORD; You have \_\_\_\_\_ heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth and everything on it, the seas and all that is in them, and You \_\_\_\_\_ them all. The host of heaven worships you.” (Nehemiah 9:6)

**Note:** We worship God because He is the creator and we are His creatures.

### **Creation, the Sabbath and Worship**

1. What memorial did God give His people to remind them that He is the creator and they are His creatures?

“Remember the \_\_\_\_\_ day, to keep it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the \_\_\_\_\_ day is the Sabbath of the LORD your God. In it you shall do no work: you nor your son, nor your daughter, nor your male servant, nor your female servant, nor your cattle, nor your stranger who is within your gates. For in six days the LORD \_\_\_\_\_ the heavens and the earth, the sea and all that is in them, and \_\_\_\_\_ the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.” (Exodus 20:8-11)

2. On which day of the week will God’s people worship Him as the Creator of the new heavens and the new earth?

“‘For as the \_\_\_\_\_ heavens and the new earth which I will \_\_\_\_\_ shall remain before Me,’ says the LORD, ‘So shall your descendants and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one new moon to another, and from one \_\_\_\_\_ to another, all flesh shall come to \_\_\_\_\_ before Me,’ says the LORD.” (Isaiah 66:22-23)

**Note:** There is an unbreakable relationship between creation, worship and the Sabbath. We worship God because He is the Creator and the sign of the Creator is the Sabbath.

### **The New Age View of God**

For New Age philosophers, “God” is an impersonal, immaterial cosmic force of energy which permeates the entire universe. God is not a person who lives in a specific place called heaven. He is not a loving Father who cares for His creatures. God is everywhere and in everything. All which exists is God. That is to say, God is indistinguishable from the universe. This idea is known as pantheism.

For believers in New Age philosophy, God is eminent in nature. All that is, is God. Man is part of all and therefore man is God. God is nature and nature is God. What Christians call “creation” and “God” are indistinguishable for New Agers. The God of pantheism is not separate, distinct, and independent from His creation. God and the universe are one and the same thing.

According to New Age philosophy, the universe has been eternally creating itself by means of a cosmic conscious energy force within it. Thus the universe did not originate with a **personal creator**. The universe did not have a beginning; it was not created by a personal God.

Going one step further, New Age philosophy teaches that because the universe is eternal and man is part of the universe, man is eternal as well. In this scheme of things there is no need for a personal God who imparts life to His creation because creation has inherent life within itself. There is no need for a tree of life outside of a man to impart immortality to man. Man is God so man is immortal. Thus the source of man’s life is not outside, but inside and thus man must look only to himself. New Age philosopher, R.M. Bucke expresses it this way:

“This consciousness shows the cosmos to consist not of dead matter governed by unconscious, rigid, and unending law; it shows it on the contrary as entirely spiritual. And entirely alive; it shows that death is an absurdity, that everyone and everything have eternal life; it shows that the universe is God and that God is the universe and that no evil does or ever did enter into it.” (R.M. Bucke, *Cosmic Consciousness*, p.14.)

For the New Ager the vegetable and animal kingdoms are equal to man because all nature is equal permeated by the divine essence of God. Therefore the ecosystem—mineral, vegetable, and animal kingdoms—must be revered and treated as sacred. Man is not above nature but is rather a part of nature. Man is not in the image of God but rather is God! This is why many New Agers feel that human beings can speak with dolphins and learn from them what we do not know ourselves.

New Agers believe that because man is God, he is accountable only to himself. There is no such thing as an objective law outside of man which a personal God expects him to obey. Because man is God, he is a law unto himself. Thus the standard of right and wrong, good and evil, is not found in a code outside of man but rather in the subjective realm inside man. The consequence of this view is chilling. If I am God and you are God, then we must choose our own internal ethical system because there is no external person from whom we can receive guidance. That is to say, man does not have to depend on God's law to define what is good and evil but rather on his own independent judgment as God.

New Agers speak about values clarification. They believe that values are already present in all children and must merely be discovered within them. In other words, values emerge from within; they are not imposed from without. The values of the church, parents, teachers, and the Bible are not to be followed as an external standard of conduct. Students should discover and clarify their own values. No value system external to children can be imposed on them. There are no objective, absolute truths to be believed and followed by all. Values are to be subjectively determined. For example, if parents tell their child: "Premarital sex is wrong," the child can legitimately answer: "But that's just your value judgment. Don't force your values on me." New Agers' support of a host of "rights" issues (such as human rights, civil rights, gay rights, woman's rights) can be traced back to their belief in the absolute value of autonomy, or the sovereignty of the self. That is to say, if we are all equally divine, then we each have the right to pursue self-realization without outside interference, as long as we don't interfere with others in their pursuit of the same. Consequently, most would hold that no laws should be passed touching on abortion or homosexuality since people have the right to do what they please with their bodies.

"For them [New Agers] one's self is ultimately indistinguishable from God. There is therefore no final power external to the self whose laws must be obeyed. Each person creates his (or her) own reality, good or bad, by the way he handles the law of his own being. If he can learn to harness the resources of his Higher Self, his possibilities are limitless." (Miller, *A Crash Course on the New Age*, p. 119.)

For the New Ager, love means allowing everyone to do his or her own thing without being judgmental. Truth is subjective so your truth might not necessarily be my truth. To love is to respect everyone's value system. It means unconditional acceptance of others no matter what they do. After all, if I am God and you are God, what makes your value system better than mine?

The New Agers believes that because man, as God, has his own standard of right and wrong, then he will be his own judge. There is no need to appear before a personal God to render an account for the way in which a person has employed his time, talents, money, and body. Being that I am God, I am responsible only to myself and thus I will judge myself. Regarding this, says Ellen White:

"Spiritualism asserts that men are unfallen demigods; that 'each mind will judge itself,' that 'true knowledge places men above the law,' that 'all sins committed are innocent,' for 'whatever is, is right,' and 'God doth not condemn.' The basest of human beings it represents as in heaven, and

highly exalted there. Thus it declares to all men, live as you please, heaven is your home. Multitudes are thus led to believe that desire is the highest law, that license is liberty, and that man is accountable only to himself.” (Ellen G. White, *Education*, pp. 227-228.)

For New Ager, “sin” is merely a failure to recognize that we are divine, that we all have God within. “Sin” is merely the failure to “tap into” that divine energy which we all have. Thus sin is not solved by God becoming man to take the place of His creatures. “Sin is resolved by discovering the god who is in all of us. Redemption means discovering our godhood. Redemption does not come by the substitutionary atonement of Christ but rather by the enlightening of the mind through learning how to channel our own divine energy. Thus redemption does not come from outside but from inside. If all is one, there is no such thing as sin or death. If there is no sin or death then the substitutionary atonement of Christ is meaningless. If there is no death because there is no sin because there is no judgment because there is no law because there is no Creator, then, why would it be necessary for Jesus to take upon Himself our sins and die the death which we should suffer?

For the New Ager, Christ is not the Creator/Redeemer. He is no more than anyone else. The difference between Jesus and the rest of humanity is that He was more fully in tune with the God within and thus demonstrated the divine potential which we all have if we just tap into it. His value, then, is primarily that of an example to follow. New Ager believe that soon (the Age of Aquarius) all human beings will learn how to channel their own divine energy for constructive purposes. As a result, enlightened man will solve all problems of the planet and redeem himself. Of course “inner guides” might help man learn how to tap into their divine energy!

### **New Age Philosophy and Christianity**

New Age philosophy obliterates every cardinal doctrine of Biblical Christianity. In Christianity, Christ is the center of all. In New Age philosophy man’s self is the center of all.

New Age philosophy obliterates the idea that Christ is a personal God who created the heavens and the earth. At the core of New Age philosophy is the theory of evolution—the universe is evolving through its conscious yet impersonal divine essence. New Age philosophy blurs the distinction between the Creator (Christ) and his creatures by making the universe God. It defies man. This was one of Satan’s original lies (Genesis 3:5).

New Age philosophy attributes innate immortality to man. If God is immortal and I am God, then I must be immortal. In this way of thinking there is no need for a personal God outside of nature who imparts life to nature because nature within itself already has eternal life. Thus the Idea of death becomes superfluous. This reflects another of Satan’s lies at the beginning: “You shall not surely die.” (Genesis 3:4)

Furthermore, if New Age ideas are accepted, then man is not accountable to a personal God who has an objective law which He expects man to keep. Because man is God (in New Age thinking) he is accountable only to himself and to his own law. This is exactly what Satan told Eve in the Garden of Eden: “You will be as God, knowing good and evil” (Genesis 3:5-6). In effect, Satan was telling Eve: “You don’t need God to tell you what is good and what is evil. You can determine that for yourself because you are God.” Satan, from the very beginning has wanted to be autonomous. His original complaint against God is that the angels needed no law because they could determine for themselves what is right and wrong.



In the New Age scheme of things there is no room for the Ten Commandments as the absolute standard of right and wrong which God expects His creatures to obey. Man becomes the arbiter of right and wrong. This explains why homosexuality, for example (according to New Agers), can be right for one person and wrong for another. New Agers teach that you should not be judgmental of other peoples' ethical standards. Let everyone live by their own code of ethics. If both you and I are God, what makes you think that your ethical choices are better than mine? No wonder the world is in such a mess!

If there is no absolute law external to man, then there can be no such thing as sin. The doctrine of sin is obliterated by New Age philosophy. The New Ager delights in talking about goodness of man and the importance of self-esteem. For them the Biblical doctrine of sin is deplorable because it makes man feel bad about himself when he should be feeling good about himself.

If, as New Age philosophy teaches, man is a law unto himself, then man will also judge himself. Thus the person is accountable only to himself. This denies the biblical concept of Christ as judge and of man as accountable to Christ for his actions. Thus the biblical doctrine that we will be personally accountable for sin in the judgment is shattered.

If there is no law, no sin, no judgment and no death, then there is no need for a Redeemer to save us from the sentence of death. There is no need for the Creator to come down from heaven and take upon Himself the death sentence of His creature. Thus the Biblical doctrine of the atonement is destroyed by New Age theories.

Pantheism wrongly defies nature. As Christians we should take better care of the ecosystem than the New Ager but for a different reason. Christians believe they should care for the natural world because it is God's while the pantheist believes one should care for nature because it is God. New Agers worship nature while Christians worship nature's God.

The New Ager trusts his own power to heal his body from sickness. Supposedly, man as God, has his own divine energy force within which he can tap into to heal disease. This is the whole philosophy behind holistic medicine techniques. This concept makes prayer to a personal God for healing unnecessary.

There is no place in New Age philosophy for the second coming of Christ to destroy the world and then make it totally new. For the New Ager, the world will get better and better as human beings discover the God-consciousness within themselves. Thus the solution to the human problem is not found in a personal God who will come from outside human history to judge His creatures and destroy those who have trampled upon His law. The solution, according to New Agers, is for man to discover the God within and tap into that energy force to create an ideal society.

Finally, God has given His people a sign which would ever remind them of the distinction between the Creator and His creatures. It is a sign of God as Creator, Redeemer and final Restorer. The sign is the Sabbath. If Christians had always kept the Sabbath, they would never have fallen for the New Age ideas.



## LESSON #15 – KEYS TO THE MYSTERY OF LIFE AND DEATH

We live in a world which has been overwhelmed by the occult. Hollywood movies, near death experiences, angel apparitions, channelers, astrologers, and New Ager mystics, all beckon us to believe that there is life immediately after death. But how does this view square with what is taught in the Bible? Does the Bible teach such a view or are we to look in another direction? In this lesson we will examine the mystery of life and death and allow the Bible to provide answers to our questions.

### The Nuts and Bolts of Man

1. Of which earthly substance is man's physical nature composed?

“And the LORD God formed man of the \_\_\_\_\_ of the ground...” (Genesis 2:7)

**Note:** Isaiah 64:8 amplifies Genesis 2:7: “But now, O LORD, You are our Father, we are the clay, and You our Potter; and all we are the work of Your hand.” When Adam sinned he was told by God: “Dust you are and to dust you shall return” (Genesis 3:19). Ecclesiastes 12:7 explains what happens with the body when man dies: “Then the dust will return to the earth as it was...” Man's physical body is composed of the dust of the ground.

2. What did God do after he created man's body out of the dust of the ground?

“And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and \_\_\_\_\_ into his \_\_\_\_\_ the breath of life...” (Genesis 2:7)

**Note:** The breath of life is the energizing force which gives the body the capacity to function. The breath of life was placed in Adam's nostrils and the nostrils are used to breathe. In the Hebrew language there are two words which are used synonymously to describe the breath of life: *neshamah* and *ruach*. The word *neshamah* (used in Genesis 2:7) is generally translated “breath” while the word *ruach* is most frequently translated “spirit”.

Notice how these two words are used synonymously in Job 27:3 and 33:4: “As long as my breath [*neshamah*] is in me, the breath [*ruach*] of God is in my nostrils... The Spirit [*ruach*] of God has made me, and the breath [*neshamah*] of the Almighty gives me life.” It is noteworthy that both the spirit and the breath are spoken of as being in the nostrils. When a man dies his spirit returns to God who gave it (Ecclesiastes 12:7). This simply means a person ceases to breathe.

Read the following verse for further study: Psalm 104:29; 135:17; 146:4; Lamentations 4:20 where *ruach* is used and Job 34:14; Isaiah 42:5 where *neshamah* is used.

3. What did man become after God formed him out of the dust of the ground and gave him the breath of life?

“And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man \_\_\_\_\_ a living \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 2:7)

**Note:** The word “being” here is the Hebrew word *nephesh*. The word “soul” is frequently misunderstood in the Christian world. It is commonly thought that the soul is man’s alter ego, a part of man, the real self, living within man. But please underline the fact that according to Genesis 2:7, man was not given a soul. Man does not **have** a soul but rather **is** a soul in his totality!

The word *nephesh* is variously translated in the New King James Old Testament. Most frequently it is translated “life” (Genesis 32:30; Exodus 4:19; Leviticus 17:11; Ruth 4:15; I Samuel 20:1; 28:9; I Kings 1:12; 19:10, 14; Esther 7:7; Job 2:6; 12:10; Psalm 40:14; Jonah 4:3) and “soul” (Leviticus 16:29; Psalm 23:3; 30:3; 33:19; 116:8; 49:15; 56:13; 119:25; Ezekiel 18:4, 20; Isaiah 53:10-12). Often it is translated “persons” or “people” (Genesis 12:5; 14:21; 36:6; 46:26; Leviticus 5:2; 7:20-21; Numbers 31:40; Joshua 10: 28, 30, 32, 35, 37, 39; I Samuel 22:22). Less frequently it is translated with personal pronouns such as “me” (Psalm 22:20) and “yourselves” (Exodus 30:15) Once it is even translated, “being” (Numbers 11:6). Practically, every time the word is translated “soul,” it would make perfect sense to translate it “life” instead!

The New Testament word for “soul” is *psyche*. In harmony with Old Testament usage of the word *nephesh*, the word *psyche* (in the New King James) is most frequently translated “soul” or “life”. Less frequently it is translated “person”. Once it is even translated as “living creatures” (Revelation 16:3). Significantly, every time the word *psyche* is translated “soul”, the word “life” or “person” would fit equally as well. *Psyche* is translated “persons” in Acts 7:14; 27:37), “soul” in Matthew 16:26; 26:38; Luke 12:19-20; Acts 2:41; 2:27, 31, 43; 3:23; Romans 13:1; I Peter 3:20), and “life” in Matthew 2:20; 10:39; 20:28; Mark 3:4; John 10:11, 15, 17; 13:37; 15:13; Acts 20:24; Romans 11:3; 16:4; Philippians 2:30).

A comparison of Matthew 16:26 and Luke 9:25 clearly indicates that the word “soul” is also interchangeable with the personal pronoun “himself”.

### **The Perpetuation of Life**

1. Which two special trees did God place in the Garden of Eden?

“And out of the ground the LORD God made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of \_\_\_\_\_ was also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the \_\_\_\_\_ of good and evil.” (Genesis 2:9)

2. Read Genesis 3:22-24 and then answer the following question: Was man created with innate, inherent immortality or did he have to regularly eat from the tree of life in order to continue living?

**Note:** The source of man's life was not inside himself but rather outside in the tree of life. Man had to partake of this tree on a regular basis in order to continue living. So to speak, man was given a rechargeable battery which needed to be recharged regularly at the tree of life. We shall later see in our study that even in the new earth we will have to continually eat from the tree of life in order to continue living.

3. According to God, what would happen if man ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil?

“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, “Of every tree of the garden you may \_\_\_\_\_ eat; but of the tree of knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the \_\_\_\_\_ that you eat of it you shall surely \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 2:16-17)

4. What blatant lie did the serpent tell Eve as she lingered under the forbidden tree?

“Then the serpent said to the woman, ‘You will \_\_\_\_\_ surely die.’” (Genesis 3:4)

### **The Inception of Death**

1. What did Adam and Eve do in open defiance of God's command?

“So when the woman \_\_\_\_\_ that the tree was good for food, that it was \_\_\_\_\_ to the eyes, and a tree desirable to make one \_\_\_\_\_, she took of its fruit and \_\_\_\_\_. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate.” (Genesis 3:6)

2. What did God tell Adam after he chose to sin?

“For \_\_\_\_\_ you are, and to dust you shall \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 3:19)

3. According to Genesis 2:17, when would Adam and Eve die if they ate from the forbidden tree?

“... for in the \_\_\_\_\_ that you eat of it you shall surely die.” (Genesis 2:17)

4. What did God do in order to prevent Adam and Eve from eating of the tree of Life?

“So He drove out the man; and He placed \_\_\_\_\_ at the east of the Garden of Eden, and a flaming \_\_\_\_\_ which turned every way, to \_\_\_\_\_ the way to the tree of life.” (Genesis 3:24)

**Note:** If man already possessed natural immortality, what good would it have been for God to keep him from eating the fruit of the tree of life? The fact that man had to continue eating from the tree of life in order to continue living proves that man was not created inherently immortal.

5. Read Genesis 5:5, 8, 11, 14, 17, 20, 27, 31; 9:29. What did all these righteous heroes have in common? They all\_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** The veracity of God's word was proved true: “The wages of sin is death.” (Romans 6:23) Barred from the tree of life, human beings lived a certain number of years and then died.

6. What impresses you about the life span of those who lived before the flood (see Genesis 5)? What do you think is one reason they lived so long? \_\_\_\_\_

**Note:** Adam and Eve had a fully charged battery and they transmitted their pristine energy to their immediate descendants. This is the main reason why the people before the flood had such long life spans. But without access to the tree of life, even Adam's battery ran out at the age of nine hundred and thirty (Genesis 5:5).

7. What happened to the life span of those who lived after the flood? (Make a list with their ages in parentheses, Genesis 11)

**Note:** Those who lived after the flood were further removed from the pristine vital energy which Adam and Eve possessed. Their battery was discharging and they no longer had access to the charger—the tree of life! Furthermore, they lived in a charged environment. Disease became more prevalent and intemperance depleted the life forces.

8. According to David, how long is the life span of people today?

“The days of our lives are \_\_\_\_\_ years; and if by reason of strength they are \_\_\_\_\_ years; yet their boast is only labor and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.” (Psalm 90:10)

**Note:** The life span has decreased from nine hundred plus years before the flood to seventy or eighty today. Today due to the advances in medical science and the emphasis on healthy living, the battery of man is somewhat preserved. But without access to the tree of life the human race would in time cease to exist. A renowned Bible expositor puts it this way:

“In order to possess an endless existence, man must continue to partake of the tree of life. Deprived of this, his vitality would gradually diminish until life should become extinct. It was Satan's plan that Adam and Eve should by disobedience incur God's displeasure; and then, if they failed to obtain forgiveness, he hoped that they would eat of the tree of life, and thus perpetuate an existence of sin and misery. But after man's fall, holy angels were immediately commissioned to guard the tree of life. Around these angels flashed beams of light having the appearance of a glittering sword. None of the family of Adam were permitted to pass the barrier to partake of the life-giving fruit; hence there is not an immortal sinner.” (*Patriarchs and Prophets*, p. 60)

### **The Guarantee of Eternal Life**

1. According to God, when would man die if he ate from the forbidden tree?

“... but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the \_\_\_\_\_ that you eat of it you shall surely die.” (Genesis 2:17)

2. Why didn't Adam and Eve die the very day they sinned?

“Also \_\_\_\_\_ Adam and his wife the LORD God made tunics of \_\_\_\_\_, and clothed them.”  
(Genesis 3:21)

**Note:** Adam and Eve should have died that very day. The reason why they didn't is because animals were sacrificed in their place. Obviously, the blood of those animals could not really remove their sin because the “blood of bulls and goats cannot take away sin.” (Hebrew 10:4) But the sacrifice of those animals in the Garden of Eden represented the fact that Jesus offered His life that very day as a ransom for sinners.

3. What was represented by the death of the animals in Genesis 3:21?

“... knowing that you were not redeemed with \_\_\_\_\_ things, like silver or gold, from your aimless \_\_\_\_\_ received by tradition from your fathers, but with the precious \_\_\_\_\_ of Christ, as of a \_\_\_\_\_ without blemish and without spot. He indeed was \_\_\_\_\_ before the foundation of the world, but was \_\_\_\_\_ in these last times for you...” (I Peter 1:18-20)

**Note:** Though Jesus did not actually die that day that Adam and Eve sinned, He did promise to come to this earth in the future to die in the place of man. The **plan** for humanity's salvation was laid before the foundation of the world but it was **implemented** when Jesus became incarnate.

4. What did Jesus do when He came to this earth and died for our sins?

“God's own purpose which was hidden since before time began ‘has now been revealed by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who has \_\_\_\_\_ death and brought life and \_\_\_\_\_ to light through the gospel...’” (II Timothy 1:10)

**Note:** It is rather obvious that if Jesus brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, then we don't possess life and immortality within ourselves. That is to say, our source of life and immortality is found in Christ, not in an immortal soul! **Think about it:** If man is by nature immortal, why would Jesus have to die in order to give him what he already possesses?

5. According to the apostle Paul, how much does eternal life cost us?

“For the wages of sin is \_\_\_\_\_, but the \_\_\_\_\_ of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (Romans 6:23)

**Note:** Sin is an equal opportunity employer. When we sin, we earn the wages of death. But salvation is not earned! It is a free gift! The giver of a gift must pay for it but the receiver must pay nothing. Jesus paid the price for our redemption by offering His life in place of ours. Now He offers us salvation as a gift and we must choose to accept it or reject it!

6. What do we possess as a **present reality** when we accept Jesus Christ as our Savior?

“And this is the testimony: that God \_\_\_\_\_ given us eternal life, and this life is in His \_\_\_\_\_. He who has the Son \_\_\_\_\_ life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.”(I John 5:11-12)

## The Promise of Immortality

1. Is immortality a present possession or will it be received when Jesus comes?

“Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all \_\_\_\_\_, but we shall all be changed—in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be \_\_\_\_\_. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this \_\_\_\_\_ must put on \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Corinthians 15:51-53)

**Note:** This classic passage tells us **when** we shall put on immortality. It is not when we die but rather when Jesus comes at the last trump. The passage clearly indicates that we are **now** mortal and that we shall not receive immortality until Jesus comes again. If immortality must be put on when Jesus comes, then we don’t have it now!

2. What relationship exists between present eternal life and future immortality?

Before resurrecting Lazarus, Jesus said to Martha: “I am the \_\_\_\_\_ and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may \_\_\_\_\_, he \_\_\_\_\_ live. And whoever lives and believes in Me shall \_\_\_\_\_ die. Do you believe this?” (John 11:25-26)

**Note:** In John 6 Jesus already explained how we can have eternal life in the present and yet immortality in the **future**: “And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day.” (John 6:40, see also 39, 44, 54)

The hope of the Christian in the New Testament is not centered on the immortality of the soul but on the resurrection from the dead. Think about it: If people go to heaven immediately when they die, why must Jesus come to get them when He comes again? The Bible teaches that those who have died in Christ remain in the tomb until Jesus comes to resurrect them at the second coming. (I Corinthians 15:20-23; I Thessalonians 4:15-17; John 5:28, 29)

3. What will not exist after sin has been eradicated from the universe?

“And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes; there shall be no more \_\_\_\_\_, nor sorrow, nor crying. There shall be no more pain, for the former things have passed away.” (Revelation 21:4)

4. What tree will be found in the New Jerusalem which existed in the Garden of Eden?

“In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of \_\_\_\_\_, which bore twelve fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 22:2)

5. How frequently will God’s people come to the New Jerusalem to eat from the tree of life?

“For as the \_\_\_\_\_ heavens and the \_\_\_\_\_ earth which I will make shall remain before Me,” says the LORD, so shall your descendants and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one new \_\_\_\_\_ to another, and from one \_\_\_\_\_ to another, all flesh shall come to \_\_\_\_\_ before Me, says the LORD.” (Isaiah 66:22-23)

6. What marvelous promise does Jesus make to those who overcome the flesh, the world and the devil?

“To him who overcomes I will give to \_\_\_\_\_ from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the \_\_\_\_\_ of God.” (Revelation 2:7)

7. Who only will have the right to eat from the tree of life?

“Blessed are those who do His \_\_\_\_\_, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.” (Revelation 22:14)

### **Inheritors of Eternal Life**

1. For how many sins did Jesus Christ die?

“And He Himself is the \_\_\_\_\_ for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the \_\_\_\_\_ world.” (I John 2:2)

2. If Jesus died to pay the price for the sins of the whole world, will everyone eventually be saved?

“For God so loved the \_\_\_\_\_ that He gave His only begotten Son, that \_\_\_\_\_ believes in Him should not \_\_\_\_\_ but have everlasting life.” (John 3:16)

3. According to Jesus, what is the essence of eternal life?

“And this is \_\_\_\_\_ life, that they may \_\_\_\_\_ You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent.” (John 17:3)





## LESSON #16 – LESSONS FROM SODOM AND GOMORRAH

Genesis Chapters 18 and 19 describe a devastating catastrophe which befell Sodom, Gomorrah and the surrounding cities. The destruction was so devastating that a crater 1526 feet deep was carved into the Dead Sea basin. What caused this unparalleled cataclysm? Was a warning message given to the inhabitants before the cities were destroyed? What lessons can we learn today from the fate of these wicked cities? Let's begin our study by looking at the cities before their destruction.

### The Cities of the Plain

1. What did the Dead Sea region look like before the cities were destroyed?

“And Lot lifted his eyes and saw all the plain of Jordan, that it was well \_\_\_\_\_ everywhere (before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah) like the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as you go toward Zoar.” (Genesis 13:10)

**Note:** The Jordan Valley in the Dead Sea region looked like the Garden of Eden before the cities were destroyed. Today the opposite is true. The region is totally dead. There are no birds in the air, there is no vegetation, there are no fish. The fire which destroyed the cities of the plain, totally desolated the area and sapped the life out of it.

2. What moral condition characterized the cities of the plain?

“But the men of Sodom were \_\_\_\_\_ wicked and \_\_\_\_\_ against the LORD.” (Genesis 13:13)

**Note:** The cities were characterized by violence (Genesis 19:9), homosexuality (Genesis 19:5) and incest (Genesis 19:35-38). Ezekiel 16:49-50 tells us that the inhabitants of the cities were materialistic and merciless. Jude 10-13 further compares the inhabitants with Cain, Balaam, and Korah. Genesis 18:20 explains that their sin was “very grave”.

### A Message of Warning

1. How many men visited Abraham before the cities were destroyed?

“Then the \_\_\_\_\_ appeared to him by the terebinth trees of Mamre, as he was sitting in the tent door in the heat of the day. So he lifted his eyes and looked, and behold, \_\_\_\_\_ men were standing by him.” (Genesis 18:1-2)

**Note:** The fact that three men came to Abraham before the cities of the plain were destroyed should awaken us to the possibility that the story is symbolic of the three angels which will bear their message to the world before it is destroyed. (Revelation 14:6-12)

2. What did these men do after they visited with Abraham?

“Then the men rose from the there and looked toward \_\_\_\_\_, and Abraham went \_\_\_\_\_ them to send them on the way.” (Genesis 18:16)

**Note:** After telling Abraham what they intended to do, the men continued their journey toward Sodom. Their mission was to warn the faithful in Sodom that the judgment had found the cities wanting (Genesis 18:20-21), and that they would be destroyed.

3. What was the identity of two of these men and where did they go?

“Now the two \_\_\_\_\_ came to Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gate of Sodom. When Lot saw them, he rose to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground.” (Genesis 19:1)

4. Who was the other man?

“Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, but Abraham still stood before the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 18:22)

**Note:** The most prominent person who came to visit Abraham was none less than the LORD Himself. Genesis 18:1 had already explained that it was the LORD who appeared to Abraham by the terebinth trees in Mamre. This person is often called the **Angel of the Lord**, and is frequently identified as God in the Old Testament and as Christ in the New Testament. (Exodus 3:1-14; Joshua 5:12-14)

5. What was Abraham’s concern as he stood before the LORD?

“And Abraham came near and said, ‘Would You also destroy the \_\_\_\_\_ with the wicked? Far be it from You to do such a thing as this, to slay the \_\_\_\_\_ with the wicked, so that the righteous should be as the wicked; far be it from You! Shall not the \_\_\_\_\_ of all the earth do right?’” (Genesis 18:23, 25)

**Note:** Abraham pleaded with the LORD to separate the righteous from the wicked before the cities were destroyed. Worthy of note is the fact that Abraham addressed the LORD as the Judge of all the earth.

6. What message did one of the other two angels give to the righteous in the city?

“Then the men said to Lot, ‘Have you anyone else here? Son-in-law, your \_\_\_\_\_, your daughters, and whomever you have in the city—take them \_\_\_\_\_ of this place!’ So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who had married his daughters, and said, ‘Get up, get \_\_\_\_\_ of this place; for the LORD will \_\_\_\_\_ this city!’ But to his sons-in-law he seemed to be joking.” (Genesis 19:12, 14)

7. Was the door of probation closed for Sodom before the city was actually destroyed?

“But the men reached out their hands and pulled Lot into the house with them, and \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 19:10)

### **The Destruction of the Cities**

1. How does Genesis 19:24 describe the destruction of the cities?

“Then the LORD rained \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ on Sodom and Gomorrah, \_\_\_\_\_ the LORD out of the heavens.”

2. How does Genesis 19:28 describe the aftermath of the raging fire?

“Then he [Abraham] looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and he saw, and behold, the \_\_\_\_\_ of the land which went \_\_\_\_\_ like the smoke of a furnace.”

3. What type of fire destroyed the cities of the plain?

“... as Sodom and Gomorrah, the cities around them in a similar manner to these, having given themselves over to \_\_\_\_\_ immorality and gone after strange flesh, are set forth as an \_\_\_\_\_, suffering the vengeance of \_\_\_\_\_ fire.” (Jude 7)

4. To what were Sodom and Gomorrah reduced to after the fire finished its work?

“... and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into \_\_\_\_\_, condemned them to \_\_\_\_\_, making them an \_\_\_\_\_ to those who afterward would live ungodly...” (II Peter 2:6)

**Note:** The question begs to be asked: How could the cities be destroyed with eternal fire and yet be reduced to ashes? After all, ashes is what is left over after a fire has burned out. Is it possible that the fire is everlasting while that which it burns is temporal?

### **What is the Eternal Fire?**

1. According to Deuteronomy, who is a consuming fire?

“Take heed to yourselves, lest you forget the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD your God which He made with you, and make for yourselves a carved image in the form of anything which the LORD your God has forbidden you. For the \_\_\_\_\_ your God is a \_\_\_\_\_ fire, a jealous God.” (Deuteronomy 4:23- 24)

2. How does Hebrews 12:29 support the testimony of Deuteronomy?

“For our God is a \_\_\_\_\_ fire.”

3. According to Exodus 24:15-17, in what sense is God a consuming fire?

“Then Moses went up into the mountain, and a \_\_\_\_\_ covered the mountain. Now the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD rested on Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days. And on the seventh day He called to Moses out of the midst of the cloud. The sight of the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD was like a \_\_\_\_\_ fire on the top of the mountain in the eyes of the children of Israel.”

**Note:** These verses identify the glory of God as the consuming fire. God is surrounded by a radiant, unapproachable light. I Timothy 6:16 explains: “Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honor and power everlasting. Amen.”

The words “fire” and “glory” are used interchangeably in this passage. God’s radiant glory is a consuming fire to the wicked. Because God is everlasting, His glory is also everlasting. This means that the fire which consumes the unrighteous is everlasting. The fire is everlasting but that which it consumes is not.

4. When Jesus comes, what is it that destroys the unrighteous?

“And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, in flaming \_\_\_\_\_ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: Who shall be punished with \_\_\_\_\_ destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the \_\_\_\_\_ of His power...” (II Thessalonians 1:7-9)

5. What will this flaming fire accomplish?

“For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an \_\_\_\_\_; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be \_\_\_\_\_: and the day that cometh shall \_\_\_\_\_ them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither \_\_\_\_\_ nor \_\_\_\_\_.” (Malachi 4:1)

6. To what will the unrighteous be reduced by this raging fire?

“And ye shall \_\_\_\_\_ down the wicked; for they shall be \_\_\_\_\_ under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.” (Malachi 4:3)

7. What metaphors does Isaiah employ to illustrate the destruction of the wicked?

“And the people shall be as the burnings of \_\_\_\_\_: as \_\_\_\_\_ cut up shall they be burned in the fire.” (Isaiah 33:12)

8. According to Isaiah, what character must those possess who expect to live with the devouring fire?

“Who among us shall \_\_\_\_\_ with the devouring fire? Who among us shall \_\_\_\_\_ with everlasting burnings? He that \_\_\_\_\_ righteously, and \_\_\_\_\_ uprightly; he that \_\_\_\_\_ the gain of oppressions, that shakes his hands from holding of bribes, that \_\_\_\_\_ his ear from hearing of blood, and shuts his eyes from seeing evil...” (Isaiah 33:14-15)

**Note:** It is commonly thought that the unrighteous will burn forever in the fires of hell. This is not possible because the unrighteous will be reduced to ashes! This text clearly indicates that it will be the righteous who will live forever in the presence of God, whose glory is a consuming fire.

## A Life of Holiness

1. What promise is made to those who live the ethical lifestyle which is described in Isaiah 33:17?

“Thine eyes shall \_\_\_\_\_ the king in his beauty: they shall behold the \_\_\_\_\_ that is very far off.”

**Note:** The King spoken of here is the LORD and the land which is far off is a reference to heaven. Notice that those who live this righteous lifestyle will **SEE** the King in His beauty while those who have lived profligate lives will hide in the caves and beg for the rocks to fall upon them. (Revelation 6:15-16)

2. What did Jesus say about those who will have the privilege of seeing God?

“Blessed are the \_\_\_\_\_ in heart: For they shall \_\_\_\_\_ God.” (Matthew 5:8)

3. Is there any relationship between living a holy life and being able to abide in the presence of God?

“Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have \_\_\_\_\_, whereby we may serve God acceptably with \_\_\_\_\_ and godly \_\_\_\_\_: For our God is a consuming \_\_\_\_\_.” (Hebrews 12:28-29)

4. How important is holiness for those who are planning to see the Lord?

“Follow peace with all men, and \_\_\_\_\_, without which no man shall \_\_\_\_\_ the Lord.” (Hebrews 12:14)

5. How must we prepare if we expect to see Jesus when He comes?

“Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be \_\_\_\_\_ him; for we shall \_\_\_\_\_ him as he is. And every man that hath this hope in him \_\_\_\_\_ himself, even as he is pure.” (I John 3:2-3)

6. According to the apostle Peter, what will happen to the earth when Jesus comes?

“But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall \_\_\_\_\_ away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with \_\_\_\_\_ heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be \_\_\_\_\_ up.” (II Peter 3:10)

7. Did the apostle Peter make any connection between living a holy life and surviving this consuming fire at Christ’s coming?

“Seeing then that all these things shall be \_\_\_\_\_, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all \_\_\_\_\_ conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God,

wherein the heavens being on \_\_\_\_\_ shall be dissolved, and the elements shall \_\_\_\_\_ with fervent heat? (II Peter 3:11-12)

8. According to the apostle Paul, what relationship exists between the grace of God and a life holiness as we prepare for the second coming of Jesus?

“For the \_\_\_\_\_ of God that brings salvation hath appeared to all men, \_\_\_\_\_ us that, denying \_\_\_\_\_ and worldly \_\_\_\_\_, we should live soberly, \_\_\_\_\_, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Savior Jesus Christ; Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and \_\_\_\_\_ unto Himself a peculiar people, zealous of good \_\_\_\_\_.” (Titus 2:11-14)

**Note:** There is a lot of talk in the Christian world today about grace. Christians boast about not being perfect, just forgiven. They are proud that they are not under law but under grace. But in this text we find that God’s grace teaches us to live a pure and holy life. Grace which does not transform the life can only be called “cheap grace”.

### **The Secret of Victory**

1. According to David, how is victory over sin obtained?

“How can a young man cleanse his way? By taking heed according to Your \_\_\_\_\_. With my whole heart I have sought You; Oh, let me not wander from Your commandments! Your \_\_\_\_\_ I have hidden in my heart, that I might not \_\_\_\_\_ against You!” (Psalm 119:9-11)

**Note:** As the word of God lodges in our hearts, sin is expelled from the life. As we search and examine the word, the word begins to search and examine us (Hebrews 4:12-13).

2. According to the apostle Paul, what cleanses the church from sin?

“Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and \_\_\_\_\_ Himself for her, that He might \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ her with the washing of water by the \_\_\_\_\_. . .” (Ephesians 5:25-26)

3. What happens as we behold Jesus in our study of Holy Scripture?

“But we all, with unveiled face, \_\_\_\_\_ as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being \_\_\_\_\_ into the same \_\_\_\_\_ from glory to glory, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.” (II Corinthians 3:18)

### **Three Messages for the World**

1. Is the story of Sodom and Gomorrah symbolic of end time events?

“Likewise as it was also in the days of \_\_\_\_\_: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built, but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and \_\_\_\_\_ from heaven

and destroyed them all. \_\_\_\_\_ so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.” (Luke 17:28-30)

2. What message of warning does Jesus give to the world before He returns?

“\_\_\_\_\_ God and give glory to Him, for the hour of His \_\_\_\_\_ has come; and \_\_\_\_\_ Him who made heaven and earth, the sea and the springs of water.” (Revelation 14:7)

3. What clarion call does God make to those who live in Babylon before He destroys the world with fire?

“And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, ‘Babylon the great is \_\_\_\_\_, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul \_\_\_\_\_, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird... And I heard another voice from heaven saying, ‘Come \_\_\_\_\_ of her, my \_\_\_\_\_, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues.’” (Revelation 18:1-2, 4)

4. What will fall upon those who reject God’s merciful call to holiness?

“He shall be tormented with \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.” (Revelation 14:10)

### **Four Types of People**

1. According to Genesis 13:10-12, did Abraham ever live in the cities of the plain? \_\_\_\_\_. Who does Abraham symbolize in the end time? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

2. According to II Peter 2:7-8, Lot lived in Sodom but did not share the vile conduct of its wicked inhabitants. When Lot was called out, he obeyed. Who do you think Lot represents in the end time?

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

3. According to Genesis 19:17, 26 and Luke 17:31-32, Lot’s wife came out of Sodom but her heart was still there. Who do you think Lot’s wife represents in the last days?\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

4. The overwhelming majority of Sodomites rejected God’s call to come out and in the consequence were destroyed. Who is represented by the impenitent inhabitants of the cities?

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_





## LESSON #17 – GLOBALISM AND THE NEW WORLD ORDER

### The World After the Flood

1. What did God command Noah and his descendants to do after the flood?

“So God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them: ‘Be fruitful and multiply, and \_\_\_\_\_ the earth.’” (Genesis 9:1)

**Note:** After the flood God intended that the descendants of Noah scatter abroad on the face of the earth to repopulate it. It was not God’s plan that the inhabitants of the earth conglomerate in one place because this was a recipe for high handed rebellion.

2. Who was the builder of the kingdom of Babylon and where was his kingdom located?

“Cush begot \_\_\_\_\_; he began to be a mighty one on the earth. He was a mighty \_\_\_\_\_ before the LORD; therefore it is said, ‘Like Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.’ And the beginning of his kingdom was \_\_\_\_\_, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.” (Genesis 10:8-11)

**Note:** Nimrod was a descendant of Ham, the least spiritual of Noah’s sons. The most wicked nations came from the lineage of Ham. In the book of Genesis names of persons and places have great significance. The name “Nimrod” means “Rebellion.” In later Babylonian tradition, Nimrod married Semiramis and when they both died, Nimrod became the sun god and Semiramis became the moon goddess. Thus it is clear that the builders of the tower of Babel were idolatrous.

The Kingdom of Babylon was located on the banks of the river Euphrates in Mesopotamia. This made the region fertile and prosperous.

3. Where did the ark rest after the flood and to what location did the descendants of Shem, Ham and Japheth later emigrate?

“And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the \_\_\_\_\_, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar.” (Genesis 11:2)

**Note:** The ark rested on Mount Ararat in Turkey. The *King James Version* actually mistranslates the Hebrew expression “as they journeyed from the east.” They did not actually travel from the east but towards the east. The identical expression is translated “east” in Genesis 13:11 and “eastward” in Genesis 2:8.

## The Wicked Plans of the Babel Contractors

1. What did the entire human race have in common for one hundred years after the flood?

“Now the whole earth had one \_\_\_\_\_ and one \_\_\_\_\_. And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.” (Genesis 11:1-2)

**Note:** Not only did they literally speak the same language but they also “were on the same page.” History has shown that a common language does much to promote national unity of thought and action. The Babel builders were cemented by their common language and by their rebellious spirit. It is important to realize that this project was undertaken just one hundred years after the flood. It was Satan’s hidden agenda to totally demoralize the world and thus corrupt the holy line so that the Messiah could not come.

2. What nefarious plan did Nimrod and the inhabitants of Shinar come up with?

“Then they said to one another, ‘Come, let us make bricks and bake them thoroughly.’ They had brick for stone, and they had asphalt for mortar. And they said, ‘Come, let us build \_\_\_\_\_ a city, and a tower whose top is in the \_\_\_\_\_; let us make a \_\_\_\_\_ for ourselves, lest we be \_\_\_\_\_ abroad over the face of the whole earth.’” (Genesis 11:3-4)

**Note:** Concerning Nimrod’s intentions we have the following striking statement from the book *Patriarchs and Prophets*, p. 118: “God had directed men to disperse throughout the earth, to replenish and subdue it; but these Babel builders determined to keep their community united in **one body**, and to found a **monarchy** that should eventually embrace the whole earth. Thus their city would become the metropolis of a **universal empire**; its glory would command the admiration and homage of the world and render the founders illustrious. The magnificent tower, reaching to the heavens, was intended to stand as a monument of the power and wisdom of its builders, **perpetuating their fame** to the latest generations.”

Tower. First, they hoped to reach such a lofty height that they would be able to explain the reason for the flood. Secondly, they hoped to build a tower tall enough that they could escape in case of another flood.

The Babel builders harbored the same spirit as the giants (Nephilim) before the flood (Genesis 6:1-4). How do we know this? Simply because the Nephilim before the flood were men of **renown** (Literally: men with a name or reputation). And the Babel builders wanted to **make a name** for themselves. Genesis 6:5 emphasizes that the Nephilim were indeed famous or notorious for their wickedness.

It is of more than passing interest that some fifteen hundred years after this episode, Nebuchadnezzar rebuilt Babylon and reflected the identical spirit of the original builders. Notice his own words in Daniel 4:30: “Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of **my** power, and for the honor of **my** majesty?” Nebuchadnezzar patterned his kingdom after Nimrod’s and sought to establish a universal kingdom in apostasy against God (see Daniel 3) In contrast to Nimrod, however, God was finally able to conquer the heart of Nebuchadnezzar.

## God Examines the Construction Project

1. What did God do as the builders of the city and the tower progressed in their work?

“But the LORD came \_\_\_\_\_ to see the \_\_\_\_\_ and the tower which the sons of men had built.” (Genesis 11:5)

**Note:** The “sons of men” are to be understood as the antithesis to the “sons of God” in Genesis 6:1-2. In fact, the “sons of men” were the masculine counterparts of the “daughters of men” who lived before the flood. The “sons of God” were the righteous lineage of Seth and the “sons of men” and the “daughters of men” were the wicked lineage of Cain (see Ecclesiastes 8:11 for the identity of the sons of men).

2. What concern did God express as the tower and city builders approached the completion of their project?

“And the LORD said, ‘Indeed the people are \_\_\_\_\_ and they all have \_\_\_\_\_ language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they \_\_\_\_\_ to do will be withheld from them.’” (Genesis 11:6)

**Note:** The building of the city and the tower was only the first step in an evil master plan to consolidate and control the world. If God had not nipped the plans of the Babel builders in the bud, the entire world would have become morally corrupt.

### God Frustrates the Builders

1. What plan did God devise to frustrate the aspirations of the Babel builders?

“Come, let Us go down and there \_\_\_\_\_ their language, that they may not \_\_\_\_\_ one another’s speech.” (Genesis 11:7)

2. What was the consequence of God’s interruption of the Babel builder’s plans?

“So the LORD \_\_\_\_\_ them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they \_\_\_\_\_ building the city.” (Genesis 11:8)

**Note:** Confounding the language at Babel was actually a great blessing. With a multinational, multilingual and multicultural world, a global, consolidated apostasy was much more difficult. God designed to forestall future united action. Each of the groups might yet pursue an evil course, but the division of society into many groups would forestall a concerted and universal opposition to God.

On the other hand, the multiplication of language and cultures made it much more difficult for God’s people to share the gospel message. As we shall see later in our study, God solved this problem by imparting the gift of tongues on the day of Pentecost.

3. What name was given to the place where the builders erected their city and tower?

“Therefore its name is called \_\_\_\_\_, because there the LORD confused the language of all the earth; and from there the LORD \_\_\_\_\_ them abroad over the face of all the earth.” (Genesis 11:9)

## All Nations from Babel

1. How many of the nations of the earth descended from the three sons of Noah?

“These were the families of the sons of Noah, according to their generations, in the nations; and from the \_\_\_\_\_ the nations were \_\_\_\_\_ on the earth after the flood.” (Genesis 10:32)

**Note:** All the nations of the world came into existence as a result of the scattering of the Babel builders. Thus the false religious beliefs and practices of the original builders were transferred to every country on earth. For example, the rosary is used equally by Buddhist, Hindus, Muslims, and Roman Catholics. This religious practice in the various religious traditions must have had a common ancestor.

2. Study the following genealogies and then answer this question: What purpose did God have in preserving these genealogies?

Genesis 5:3-32: From Seth to Noah

Genesis 11:11-32: From Shem to Abraham

Matthew 1:2-16: From Abraham to Jesus

Answer: \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

3. Thought Question: Why do you think the genealogy of Shem is presented immediately after the tower of Babel episode? (Genesis 11:10-32) \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

## God’s First Call out of Babylon

1. In which geographical locations did Abraham live when God appeared to him?

“And he said, ‘Brethren and fathers, listen: The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in \_\_\_\_\_, before he dwelt in Haran, and said to him, ‘Get out of your country and from your relatives, and come to a land that I will show you.’ Then he came out of the land of the \_\_\_\_\_ and dwelt in Haran. And from there, when his father was dead, he moved him to this land in which you now dwell.’” (Acts 7:2-4)

**Note:** Abraham lived in the region where the tower of Babel was built. The word Mesopotamia means “the land between two rivers”. The two rivers are the Tigris and the Euphrates. Daniel 2 makes it very clear that the Chaldeans were from the kingdom of Babylon. The call of Abraham took place approximately three hundred years after the tower of Babel episode.

2. What grave problem had overtaken Abraham’s family in Mesopotamia?

“And Joshua said to all the people, ‘Thus says the LORD God of Israel: ‘Your fathers, including Terah, the \_\_\_\_\_ of Abraham and the father of Nahor, dwelt on the other side of the River in old times; and they served other \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Joshua 24:2)

**Note:** Abraham's family was being defiled by idolatry. If Abraham had stayed in Babylon, the holy line would have become more and more corrupted until it would eventually disappear.

3. What did God do with Abraham in order to preserve him from idolatry?

“Then I \_\_\_\_\_ your father Abraham from the other side of the River, \_\_\_\_\_ him throughout all the land of Canaan, and \_\_\_\_\_ his descendants and gave him Isaac.” (Joshua 24:3)

**Note:** God had a particular reason for taking Abraham from Babylon to Canaan: The future Messiah would be born in Canaan and the Holy Spirit would also be poured out there so that the gospel message could be carried to the entire world.

4. What objective did God plan to accomplish through Abraham in Canaan?

“Now the LORD had said to Abram: ‘Get \_\_\_\_\_ of your country, from your family and from your father’s house, to a \_\_\_\_\_ that I will show you. I will make you a great nation; I will bless you and make your name great; and you shall be a \_\_\_\_\_. I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse him who curses you; and in you all the families of the earth shall be \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Genesis 12:1-3)

**Note:** Significantly, God blessed Abraham by taking him to Canaan so that Abraham would become a blessing to all the families of the earth through his Seed.

### **The Promises to Abraham and His Seed**

1. Who was the Seed to whom the promises were made?

“Now to Abraham and his \_\_\_\_\_ were the promises made. He does not say, ‘And to seeds,’ as of many, but as of one, ‘And to your Seed,’ who is \_\_\_\_\_.” (Galatians 3:16)

2. Through whom does God fulfill all the promises He gave to Abraham?

“For \_\_\_\_\_ the promises of God in \_\_\_\_\_ are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us.” (II Corinthians 1:20)

### **God's Plan for Literal Israel**

1. What was the ultimate purpose for the election of the children of Israel?

“Indeed He says, ‘It is too small a thing that You should be My servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved ones of Israel; I will also give You as a \_\_\_\_\_ to the \_\_\_\_\_, that You should be My salvation to the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth.’” (Isaiah 49:6)

**Note:** It was God's plan to locate Israel in the land of Canaan, the hub of three continents (Asia, Europe, Africa) so that they could share the gospel of salvation with everyone who passed through the land. In this

way the world would be prepared to receive the Messiah. God's plan is described vividly in Zechariah 8:20-23.

2. What four basic promises did God make Abraham and his seed?

Through him and his Seed all nations would be \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 12:3)

He would inherit the \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 13:14-17)

He would have \_\_\_\_\_ over his enemies (Genesis 22:17)

He would have an innumerable host of \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 15:5)

### Calling Upon the Name of the LORD

1. When did men begin to call upon the name of the LORD?

“And as for \_\_\_\_\_, to him also a son was born; and he named him Enosh. Then men \_\_\_\_\_ to call on the name of the LORD.” (Genesis 4:26)

2. What did Abraham do before he called on the name of the LORD?

“And he moved from there to the mountain east of Bethel, and he pitched his tent with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east; there he \_\_\_\_\_ an \_\_\_\_\_ to the LORD and called on the name of the LORD” (Genesis 12:8)

3. What did Isaac do before he called on the name of the LORD?

“So he built an \_\_\_\_\_ there and \_\_\_\_\_ on the name of the LORD, and he pitched his tent there; and there Isaac's servants dug a well.” (Genesis 26:25)

**Note:** God's faithful people in the Old Testament raised up altars, placed sacrifices upon them and called upon the name of the LORD (for another example see I Kings 18:36-37).

The sacrifices represented the Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.

4. According to Peter, who was this LORD upon whose Name the Old Testament saints called?

“And it shall come to pass that whomever \_\_\_\_\_ on the name of the LORD shall be \_\_\_\_\_.” (Acts 2:21)

5. According to Paul, upon who's Name are we supposed to call in order to be saved?

“For the Scripture says, ‘Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.’ For there is no \_\_\_\_\_ between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him for ‘whoever \_\_\_\_\_ upon the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD shall be saved.’” (Romans 10:11-13)

### The Fulfillment of the Abrahamic Promises

1. Do we have any evidence that Abraham understood that the promised Seed was Jesus?

“Your father Abraham \_\_\_\_\_ to see My \_\_\_\_\_, and he saw it and he was glad.” (John 8:56)

2. Who actually brings the blessing which was promised to Abraham?

“You are the sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘And in your \_\_\_\_\_ all the families of the earth shall be blessed.’ To you first, God, having raised up His Servant \_\_\_\_\_, sent Him to \_\_\_\_\_ you, in turning away every one of you from your \_\_\_\_\_.” (Acts 3:25-26)

3. Through whom does the blessing of Abraham come upon us?

“\_\_\_\_\_ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us (for it is written, ‘Cursed is everyone who hangs on a tree’), that the \_\_\_\_\_ of Abraham might come upon the \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ Jesus, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.” (Galatians 3:13-14)

### **The Mission of Spiritual Israel**

1. How far reaching was the mission that Jesus gave to His disciples?

“But you shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be \_\_\_\_\_ to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth.” (Acts 1:8)

2. What amazing physical phenomena were manifested on the day of Pentecost?

“Now when the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with \_\_\_\_\_ accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty \_\_\_\_\_, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting. Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of \_\_\_\_\_, and one sat upon each of them.” (Acts 2:1-3)

3. What special gift accompanied these physical phenomena?

“And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other \_\_\_\_\_, as the \_\_\_\_\_ gave them utterance.” (Acts 2:4)

4. What amazed the inhabitants of Jerusalem at the time?

“And there were dwelling in Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every \_\_\_\_\_ under heaven. And when this sound occurred, the \_\_\_\_\_ came together, and was confused, because everyone heard them speak in his own language.” (Acts 2:5, 6)

5. What did the disciples preach about and in what languages?

“Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, ‘Look, are not all these who speak Galileans? And how is it that we \_\_\_\_\_, each in our own language in which we were

\_\_\_\_\_? Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, \_\_\_\_\_ and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, Cretans and Arabs—we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful \_\_\_\_\_ of God.” (Acts 2:7-11)

**Note:** The confusion of the languages at Babel made the preaching of the gospel message more difficult. At the day of Pentecost God solved this problem by giving the disciples the instantaneous capacity to speak the languages of many nations. In this way, the blessing of Abraham could go to the entire world.

6. What three words are common to the stories of Genesis 11 and Acts 2?

“Come, let Us go down and there confuse their \_\_\_\_\_, that they may not \_\_\_\_\_ one another’s \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 11:7)

**Note:** In the Greek translation of the Old Testament (LXX) three words are used: *glossas* (tongues), *akouo* (understand), *phone* (speech). These are the identical words which are used in Acts 2:6-7. In Genesis God confused their language so they could not understand one another’s speech. In Acts the opposite took place.

### **The Final Climax of the Babel Episode**

1. What great earthly power will rule the world at the very end of time?

“And upon her forehead was a name written, MY MYSTERY, \_\_\_\_\_ THE GREAT, THE \_\_\_\_\_ OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.” (Revelation 17:5)

**Note:** The superpower at the end of time will be Babylon. The apostate fountain of apostate religion in Genesis 11 will have filled the whole world at the end of time. The abominable wine of Babylon are her false teachings and practices.

2. Upon what is this great power seated?

“And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that \_\_\_\_\_ upon many \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 17:1)

**Note:** The many waters are identified as “multitudes, nations, tongues, and peoples”.

3. Upon which waters was the ancient city of Babylon located?

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river \_\_\_\_\_; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.” (Revelation 16:12)

**Note:** The spiritual river upon which Babylon sits is identified as the Euphrates.

4. To whom does God send His final message of warning?



“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every \_\_\_\_\_, and kindred, and \_\_\_\_\_, and people.” (Revelation 14:6)

**Note:** A global apostasy will necessitate a global warning.

5. Will the entire world united against God and His people at the end of time?

“The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have received no kingdom as yet, but they receive authority for one hour as kings with the beast. These are of \_\_\_\_\_ mind, and they will give their power and authority to the beast.” (Revelation 17:12-13)

6. What will eventually happen with the worldwide political, economic, military, and religious conglomerate?

“Then the seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, ‘It is done!’ And there were noises and thundering and lightnings; and there was a great \_\_\_\_\_, such a mighty and great earthquake as had not occurred since men were on the earth. Now the great \_\_\_\_\_ was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations \_\_\_\_\_. And great \_\_\_\_\_ was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath. Then every \_\_\_\_\_ fled away, and the \_\_\_\_\_ were not found. And great hail from heaven fell upon men, each hailstone about the weight of a talent. Men \_\_\_\_\_ God because of the plague of the hail, since that plague was exceedingly great.” (Revelation 16:17-21)

7. What urgent call does God extend to His people who are still in Babylon?

“And I heard another voice from heaven saying, ‘Come \_\_\_\_\_ of her, my people, lest you share in her \_\_\_\_\_, and lest you receive of her \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Revelation 18:4)



## LESSON #18 – ABRAHAM AND THE COVENANT PROMISE

### God’s Original Plan is Ruined

1. What four elements formed part of God’s original plan for man?

“Then God said, ‘Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have \_\_\_\_\_ over the \_\_\_\_\_ of the sea, over the \_\_\_\_\_ of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the \_\_\_\_\_.’ Then God \_\_\_\_\_ them, and God said to them, ‘Be fruitful and \_\_\_\_\_; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’” (Genesis 1:26, 28)

**Note:** There are four key ideas in these verses. First of all, man was given **dominion**. Secondly, he was given the **earth** as his inheritance. Third, he was **blessed** by God and fourth he was told to be **fruitful** and fill the earth with descendants.

2. What happened to Adam’s kingdom when he chose to sin?

“And the devil said to Him, ‘All this \_\_\_\_\_ I will give You, and their glory; for this has been \_\_\_\_\_ to me, and I \_\_\_\_\_ it to whomever I wish.’” (Luke 4:6)

**Note:** Satan ruined God’s original plan for man. First, he took the **kingship** which belonged to Adam. Secondly, he took over the **earth** as his headquarters (Job 1:6; 2:1-2). Thirdly, he brought in the **curse** (Genesis 3:15, 17; 4:11). Finally, he **filled the earth** with a race in rebellion against God (Genesis 6:1-5)

### The Four Promises to Abraham and His Seed

1. What four things did God promise and his Seed?
  - a. Abraham’s Seed would possess the \_\_\_\_\_ of his enemies (Genesis 22:17)
  - b. Abraham was promised that he would be the \_\_\_\_\_ of the world. He looked for a city whose builder and maker was \_\_\_\_\_ (Romans 4:13; Hebrews 11:10, 16)
  - c. Abraham was promised an innumerable \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 22:17)
  - d. Through his Seed all the nations of the earth would be \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 22:18)

### The Father and His Son

1. What intimate relationship existed between Abraham and Isaac?

“Take now your son, your \_\_\_\_\_ son Isaac...” (Genesis 22:2)

**Note:** Abraham could be looked upon here as “the ancient of days” Says the book *Patriarchs and Prophets*: “At the time of receiving this command, Abraham had reached the age of a hundred and twenty years. He was regarded as an old man, even in his generation.” Ellen G. White, *Patriarchs and Prophets*, p. 147.

Isaac was the son of the promise who was born of the Spirit (Galatians 4:29). The Hebrew word “only” here is *yachid*. The word does not mean “only” numerically speaking. It means “unique, one of a kind.”

2. What is Isaac called in Hebrews 11:17?

“By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises offered up his \_\_\_\_\_ son.”

**Note:** The New Testament word which is equivalent to *yachid* is *monoguenes*. Though this word is translated “only begotten” in the *King James Version*, it really means “the only one of a kind.” Isaac is called the only begotten son in Hebrews 11:17 though he was not so numerically. Abraham also had Ishmael but Isaac was the unique son because he was the son of the promise.

3. What tender expression is used to describe the intimate relationship between Abraham and Isaac?

“Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you \_\_\_\_\_ . . .” (Genesis 22:2, see also verses 12, 16)

**Note:** Isaac was not only the unique son; he was also Abraham’s **beloved** son.

### **An Excruciating Command**

1. Where was Abraham commanded to travel with his beloved son, Isaac?

“And he said, ‘Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of \_\_\_\_\_ . . .’” (Genesis 22:2)

**Note:** Moriah was on the eastern ridge of Jerusalem about 47 miles (as the crow flies from Beersheba where Abraham lived. Abraham must have been in good physical shape in order to make this trip in three days!

2. What was Abraham commanded to do with his son on Mount Moriah?

“Take now your son, your only son Isaac, whom you love, and go to the land of Moriah; and \_\_\_\_\_ him there as a \_\_\_\_\_ offering on one of the mountains of which I shall tell you.” (Genesis 22:2)

**Note:** What a terrible command this must have been for Abraham. Slaying the beloved son of the promise for whom he had waited for over 25 years? The mere thought caused an anguish and pain which only Abraham could understand!

3. Was the sacrifice of Isaac a thank offering or was it an offering for sin?

“Then he shall put his \_\_\_\_\_ on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make \_\_\_\_\_ for him.” (Leviticus 1:4)

**Note:** The expression “burnt offering” was used in the used in the Hebrew sacrificial system as an offering for sin. Isaac was going to be offered as a sacrifice for sin!

### **The Place of Execution**

1. On which specific geographical site did God order David to offer burnt offerings?

“Therefore, the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David that David should go and erect an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of \_\_\_\_\_ the Jebusite... And David built there an \_\_\_\_\_ to the LORD, and offered \_\_\_\_\_ offerings and peace offerings, and called on the LORD; and He answered him from heaven by fire on the altar of burnt offering.” (I Chronicles 21:18, 26)

2. Where did Solomon later build the Jerusalem temple?

“Now Solomon began to \_\_\_\_\_ the house of the LORD at Jerusalem on Mount \_\_\_\_\_, where the LORD had appeared to his father David, at the place that David had prepared on the threshing floor of \_\_\_\_\_ the Jebusite.” (II Chronicles 3:1)

**Note:** It is significant that the Jerusalem Temple was later built on the exact spot where Abraham took Isaac. All the services of the temple pointed forward to the great sacrifice which Jesus would offer on the cross.

### **The Agonizing Journey**

1. How long did Abraham’s agony of spirit last?

“Then on the \_\_\_\_\_ day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.” (Genesis 22:4)

2. Where did the witnesses of this event stand?

“Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place \_\_\_\_\_ off. And Abraham said to his young men, ‘ \_\_\_\_\_ here with the donkey; the lad and I will go yonder and worship, and we will come \_\_\_\_\_ to you.’” (Genesis 22:5)

3. What did Isaac carry as he traveled in silence with his father?

“So Abraham took the \_\_\_\_\_ of the burnt offering and laid it on Isaac his son.” (Genesis 22:6)

4. What did Abraham carry as he walked alongside his beloved son?

“... and he took the \_\_\_\_\_ in his hand, and a \_\_\_\_\_, and the two of them went together.” (Genesis 22:6)

**Note:** Importantly, Isaac carried the wood upon which he would be bound while Abraham carried the instruments with which Isaac would be sacrificed.

5. What incisive question did Isaac ask his father when they neared the Mount?

“But Isaac spoke to Abraham his father and said, ‘My \_\_\_\_\_!’ And he said, ‘Here I am, my son.’ Then he said, ‘Look, the fire and the wood, but where is the \_\_\_\_\_ for a burnt offering?’” (Genesis 22:7)

6. With what prophetic words did Abraham answer his son’s question?

“And Abraham said, ‘My son, God will \_\_\_\_\_ for Himself the \_\_\_\_\_ for a burnt offering.’ So the two of them went \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 22:8)

**Note:** Abraham would later call this place YHWH JIREH which means “the LORD will provide” Perhaps even Abraham did not comprehend the full implications of his statement.

### The Climax of the Story

1. Did Isaac attempt to escape when Abraham told him that he was the sacrifice?

“Then they came to the place of which God had told him. And Abraham built an \_\_\_\_\_ there and placed the \_\_\_\_\_ in order; and he \_\_\_\_\_ Isaac his son and \_\_\_\_\_ him on the altar, upon the wood.” (Genesis 22:9)

**Note:** Isaac could have easily escaped from the hand of his father. At this time Abraham was an old man and Isaac was just a youth. Yet Isaac submissively placed himself at the disposal of his father. It was as if Isaac said: “Father, your will be done, not mine.” Regarding this, the classic book *Patriarchs and Prophets* explains:

“It was with terror and amazement that Isaac learned his fate, but he offered no resistance. He could have escaped his doom, had he chosen to do so; the grief-stricken old man, exhausted with the struggle of those three terrible days, could not have opposed the will of the vigorous youth... But Isaac had been trained from childhood to ready, trusting obedience, and as the purpose of God was opened before him, he yielded a willing submission.” Ellen G. White, *Patriarchs and Prophets*, p. 152.

2. What excruciating act did Abraham prepare to perform when Isaac lay upon the altar?

“And Abraham stretched out his \_\_\_\_\_ and took the knife to \_\_\_\_\_ his son.” (Genesis 22:10)

**Note:** Terrible thought: The father raising up his hand to slay his own son!

3. Whose voice did Abraham hear when he was about to plunge the knife into his beloved son?

“But the \_\_\_\_\_ of the LORD called to him from heaven and said, ‘Abraham, Abraham!’ And he said, ‘Here I am.’” (Genesis 22:11)

4. What did the angel of the LORD tell Abraham?

“And He said, ‘Do not lay your \_\_\_\_\_ on the lad, or do anything to him; for now I know that you fear God, since you have not withheld your son, your \_\_\_\_\_ son, from Me.’” (Genesis 22:12)

### **A Substitute is Offered**

1. What was offered on the altar in place of Isaac?

“Then Abraham lifted his eyes and looked, and there behind him was a \_\_\_\_\_ caught in a thicket by its horns. So Abraham went and took the ram, and offered it up for a burnt offering \_\_\_\_\_ of his son.” (Genesis 22:13)

2. What animal was later offered on the sanctuary altar morning and evening for the sins of Israel?

“And you shall burn the whole \_\_\_\_\_ on the altar. It is a burnt offering to the LORD; it is a sweet \_\_\_\_\_, an offering made by \_\_\_\_\_ to the LORD.” (Exodus 29:18)

3. What name did Abraham give Mount Moriah?

“And Abraham called the name of the place, The-Lord-Will-\_\_\_\_\_ ; as it is said to this day, ‘In the Mount of the LORD it shall be \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Genesis 22:14)

### **The “Resurrection” of Isaac**

1. What happened figuratively to Isaac on the third day?

“... concluding that God was able to \_\_\_\_\_ him up, even from the \_\_\_\_\_, from which he also received him in a \_\_\_\_\_ sense.” (Hebrews 11:19)

2. Did Abraham understand that this event had a much broader meaning than the literal?

“Your father Abraham rejoiced to see \_\_\_\_\_ day, and he saw it and was \_\_\_\_\_.” (John 8:56)

### **A Greater Story than Abraham and Isaac**

1. Who was actively involved in the birth of Jesus?

“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, \_\_\_\_\_ they came together, she was found with child of the Holy \_\_\_\_\_.” (Matthew 1:18)

**Note:** As Isaac was born according to the Spirit. So was Jesus.

2. How did God the father refer to His Son at His baptism?

“Then a voice came from heaven, ‘You are My \_\_\_\_\_ Son, in whom I am well pleased.’” (Mark 1:11)

**Note:** Jesus was the beloved Son of His Father. The Father repeated these words two times during the ministry of Jesus. (Matthew 17:5)

3. What kind of Son was Jesus Christ?

“For God so loved the world that He gave His only \_\_\_\_\_ Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.” (John 3:16)

**Note:** God has other sons and daughters (I John 3:1; Galatians 4:4-7; Romans 8:15-17) but Jesus is the Son of God in a unique sense.

4. What type of sacrifice did Jesus offer to God for His people?

“And walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and given Himself for us, an \_\_\_\_\_ and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling \_\_\_\_\_.” (Ephesians 5:2)

5. For how long did the agony and suffering of Jesus and His Father last?

“For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man be \_\_\_\_\_ days and \_\_\_\_\_ nights in the heart of the earth.” (Matthew 12:40)

**Note:** We are reminded that the agony of Abraham lasted for three days as he traveled to the place of execution.

6. Was Jesus willing to offer His life as a sacrifice in conformity to His Fathers’ will?

“He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, ‘O My \_\_\_\_\_, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Matthew 26:39)

**Note:** Just like Isaac, Jesus placed himself submissively in the hands of His Father. Jesus could have released Himself but he went all the way to the cross.

7. Who was observing Jesus while He hung on the cross and from what location?

“There were also women looking on from \_\_\_\_\_, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome.” (Mark 15:40)

**Note:** As in the story of Isaac, there were witnesses who watched the crucifixion of Jesus afar off.

8. Who bore the cross to the place of execution?



“And \_\_\_\_\_, bearing His cross, went out to a place called the Place of a \_\_\_\_\_, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.” (John 19:17)

9. Who actually raised His hand against Jesus?

“Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we esteemed Him stricken, \_\_\_\_\_ by \_\_\_\_\_, and afflicted.” (Isaiah 53:4)

**Note:** Jesus bore the wood to the place of execution but He was actually smitten and stricken by His own Father.

10. How does the prophet Zechariah describe the feelings of God the Father as He gave His own Son?

“Awake, O sword, against My \_\_\_\_\_, against the Man who is My Companion,’ says the LORD of hosts. ‘ \_\_\_\_\_ the Shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered...’” (Zechariah 13:7)

11. How does the prophet Isaiah describe the submissive attitude of Jesus as He suffered for the sins of the world?

“He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His \_\_\_\_\_; He was led as a \_\_\_\_\_ to the slaughter, and as a sheep before its shearers is \_\_\_\_\_, so He opened not His mouth.” (Isaiah 53:7)

12. In place of whom did Jesus suffer and die?

“But He was wounded for \_\_\_\_\_ transgressions, He was bruised for \_\_\_\_\_ iniquities; the chastisement for \_\_\_\_\_ peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed.” (Isaiah 53:5)

**Note:** There are a plethora of texts in the New Testament which speak of the substitutionary sacrifice of Christ for the sins of His people (Galatians 3:13; I John 2:2; I Corinthians 15:2-4, etc.)

13. In place of whom did Jesus suffer and for what reason?

“For He [God the Father] made Him [Jesus] who knew no sin to be sin for \_\_\_\_\_, that we might become the \_\_\_\_\_ of God in Him.” (II Corinthians 5:21)

14. On which day did Jesus resurrect from the dead?

“For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ \_\_\_\_\_ for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the \_\_\_\_\_ day according to the Scriptures.” (I Corinthians 15:3-4)

**Note:** We are reminded that Isaac figuratively resurrected from the dead on the third day!

15. Who delivered up His Son for us and for what reason? What will we receive because of what Christ has done?

“He who did not \_\_\_\_\_ His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also \_\_\_\_\_ give us \_\_\_\_\_ things?” (Romans 8:32)

### **The Owner of the Promises**

1. To whom were God’s promises really made?

“Now to Abraham and his \_\_\_\_\_ were the promises made. He does not say, ‘And to seeds,’ as of many, but as of one, ‘And to your Seed,’ who is \_\_\_\_\_.” (Galatians 3:16)

**Note:** A frequent misconception of Christians is that God made irrevocable promises to the nation of Israel. A closer inspection of these promises, however, clearly reveals that they were actually made to Christ. When we receive Jesus as our Redeemer, the promises become ours through Him.

According to the apostle Paul, through whom are all the promises of God fulfilled?

“For \_\_\_\_\_ the promises of God in \_\_\_\_\_ are yes, and in Him \_\_\_\_\_, to the glory of God through us.” (II Corinthians 1:20)

**Note:** No promise of God can be fulfilled outside of Christ. If we are not Christ’s, then we cannot claim any of the promises which were made to Abraham.

### **The Restoration of God’s Original Plan**

1. What four promises made to Abraham will ultimately be fulfilled through Christ?

- a) \_\_\_\_\_ will be restored to the saints (Daniel 7:26-27)
- b) The saints inherit the \_\_\_\_\_ and the new \_\_\_\_\_ will be its capital (Matthew 5:5; Revelation 21:1-2; Hebrews 11:10, 13-16)
- c) The \_\_\_\_\_ will be removed (Revelation 22:3)
- d) An \_\_\_\_\_ host of redeemed people from every nation will sing praises to God (Revelation 7:9)

2. How can we inherit the promises which God made Abraham?

“And if you are \_\_\_\_\_, then you are Abraham’s seed, and \_\_\_\_\_ according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:29)

3. Will God’s people inherit because of Abraham or because of Jesus?

“And because ye are \_\_\_\_\_, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an \_\_\_\_\_ of God through \_\_\_\_\_.” (Galatians 4:6-7)





## LESSON #19 – ISRAEL AND THE PALESTINIANS

In Recent months Palestine has been in the headlines more often than not. As the conflict between Jews and Palestinians has intensified, a plethora of Christian books have come off the press, all purportedly with the definitive explanation of what is happening. Where and when did this conflict begin and what are the real issues behind it? In Galatians 4:21-23 the apostle Paul provides answers to these questions by telling a fascinating story about two women and their respective sons. One woman was Hagar and her son was Ishmael. The other woman was Sarah and her son was Isaac. The Arab-Israeli conflict begins with these two women and their sons as does our lesson. It would be well for you to study the original story in Genesis, chapters 16 and 21.

### The Story of Two Sons

1. God promised Abraham a seed through whom the **SEED** would come into the world. Through this **SEED**, all nations were to be \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 22:18). Abraham’s **SEED** would also inherit the \_\_\_\_\_ of Canaan (Genesis 12:7).

**Note:** Abraham knew that the promised Seed was not merely Isaac (John 8:56). He also knew that the promise of the land included the world (Romans 4:13). Abraham did not look at Canaan as the Promised Land, “he waited for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God” (Hebrews 11:10; see also verses 13-16).

2. Although God promises Abraham a countless seed, yet the **SEED** through whom the promises would be fulfilled was one **SEED**. The apostle Paul explains: “Now to Abraham and his Seed were the promises made. He does not say, ‘And to \_\_\_\_\_,’ as of many, but as of \_\_\_\_\_, ‘And to your Seed,’ who is Christ (Galatians 3:16).
3. Abraham doubted God’s promise and made a “son” by his own works (Genesis 16:1-4). Abraham tried to bring salvation by his own doing. This “son” (Hebrews 11:17 explains that Isaac was Abraham’s only begotten son) was born according to the \_\_\_\_\_ (see Genesis 21:1-5). In contrast, Isaac was born according to the \_\_\_\_\_ because he was the miraculous child of the Promise. Ishmael was the product of Abraham’s doing and Isaac was the product of God’s doing! (Galatians 4:23, 29).
4. Ishmael, the one born after the flesh, was the son of a \_\_\_\_\_ and therefore was a \_\_\_\_\_. In contrast, Isaac, the one born of the spirit was the offspring of a \_\_\_\_\_ and therefore was \_\_\_\_\_ (Galatians 4:22).

5. Because Ishmael was a slave, he had no right to be an \_\_\_\_\_ of what God had promised. On the other hand, Isaac had the right to inherit all the \_\_\_\_\_ which belonged to his father Abraham (Galatians 4:30; Genesis 21:10).
6. The son who was born according to the \_\_\_\_\_ was at enmity with the son who was born according to the \_\_\_\_\_ (Galatians 4:29). They could not remain in the same household; one of them had to go.
7. Abraham was instructed to cast out the bondwoman and her \_\_\_\_\_ (Galatians 4:30). Jesus said that a \_\_\_\_\_ does not abide in the house \_\_\_\_\_ (John 8:35).

### **The Meaning of Galatians 4**

1. The apostle Paul compares the Jerusalem of his day with Hagar and Mount \_\_\_\_\_ in Arabia He said that the Jews of his day were in \_\_\_\_\_ with their children (Galatians 4:24-25).

**Note:** Like Abraham when he had Ishmael, the Jews were trying to establish their own righteousness by their works instead of receiving Jesus. This attitude is seen at Mount Sinai where Israel stated: “All that the Lord has spoken \_\_\_\_\_ will do” (Exodus 19:8). They thought they could obey the law on their own. They did not realize they needed to be born again and have the law written on their hearts (Jeremiah 31:31-34).

2. In Romans 8:1-17 the apostle Paul expands upon the theme of Galatians 4:21-31. When we are born from our mothers, we are slaves. There is something wrong with our first birth. We are born into the family of the first Adam who brings only slavery, condemnation and death. “Those who are in the \_\_\_\_\_ cannot please God (Romans 8:8). Like Abraham, we can do nothing to save ourselves!
3. John tells us that as many as received Jesus, to them He gave the right to become \_\_\_\_\_ of God. To those who believe in His name: who were born, not of \_\_\_\_\_, nor of the will of the \_\_\_\_\_, nor of the will of \_\_\_\_\_, but of God” (John 1:12-13).
4. When we are born again, God sends forth the Spirit of His Son into our hearts and we become \_\_\_\_\_ of God by adoption, we are no longer \_\_\_\_\_ (Galatians 4:5-7, see also Romans 8:13-17).
5. If we are sons and not slaves, then we also became \_\_\_\_\_ of God through Christ (Galatians 4:7; see also Romans 8:17). All the Promises which the Father gave to Jesus belong to us because we are His brothers and sisters. “For all the promises of God in Him are Yes, and in Him Amen, to the glory of God through us” (II Corinthians 1:20).
6. Like Ishmael and Isaac were at enmity with one another, the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ are at war with each other (Romans 8:7; Galatians 5:16).
7. Like Abraham was commanded to exile Ishmael, those who are Christ’s have \_\_\_\_\_ the flesh with its passions and \_\_\_\_\_ (Galatians 5:24).

## Becoming Christ's Seed

1. In Galatians 4:21-31 Paul gives the story a surprising twist. He states that the Jerusalem of his day was in \_\_\_\_\_. In other words, the Jews were the seed of Hagar, and not of Sarah. Paul is saying that the Jews of his day were the seed of Ishmael! In other words, he is calling the Jews, Arabs!
2. Paul is not demeaning the Arabs or the Jews. He is simply saying that in Christ, it makes no difference what your ethnic background is: "For you are \_\_\_\_\_ sons of God through faith in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were \_\_\_\_\_ into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ Jesus. And if you are \_\_\_\_\_, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise (Galatians 3:26-29).
3. For Paul, not all Jews are really Jews: "For he is not a Jew who is one \_\_\_\_\_, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the flesh; but he is a Jew who is one \_\_\_\_\_; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God (Romans 2:28-29).
4. Likewise Paul explains in Romans 9:6-8 that not all \_\_\_\_\_ are really of \_\_\_\_\_ nor are they all \_\_\_\_\_ because they are the seed of Abraham: but, 'In Isaac your seed shall be called'. That is, those who are the children of the \_\_\_\_\_, these are not the children of God; but the children of the \_\_\_\_\_ are counted as the seed."
5. Jesus made the same point in John 8:32, 36: "You shall know the \_\_\_\_\_ and the truth shall make you \_\_\_\_\_. Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed"

**Note:** Jesus is saying that being a literal Jew or Arab is irrelevant. What counts is accepting Him as Savior. **If Jews and Palestinians accepted Jesus as Savior they would both truly be the seed of Abraham. They would then realize that they are members of the same family and their war would be over!**

6. At one time, Paul was extremely arrogant about his lineage. But when he discovered Jesus, he stated: "But what things were gain to me, these I counted loss for Christ." In fact, he considered all these advantages as \_\_\_\_\_ that I may gain Christ (Philippians 3:7-8).

## Early Episodes in the Ministry of Jesus

1. When Jesus met Nathanael early in His ministry He said: "Behold, an \_\_\_\_\_ indeed, in whom is no deceit" (John 1:47). What made Nathanael an Israelite indeed was his confession about Jesus: "Rabbi, You are the \_\_\_\_\_ of God! You are the \_\_\_\_\_ of Israel" (John 1:49).
2. When Jesus met the Samaritan woman, he said to her: "Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain nor in \_\_\_\_\_ worship the Father... But the hour is coming, and now is, when the \_\_\_\_\_ worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him" (John 4:21, 23-24).

3. Nicodemus was a member of the Jewish Sanhedrin. To Him Jesus said: “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born \_\_\_\_\_ he cannot \_\_\_\_\_ the kingdom of God... Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot \_\_\_\_\_ the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Do not marvel that I said to you, ‘ \_\_\_\_\_ must be born again’” (John 3:3-7).

**Note:** Physical birth means nothing; it is spiritual birth which counts. In the succeeding context, Jesus makes it clear that the only way to see and enter the kingdom of God is by receiving Him as Savior and Lord!

4. In John 8 we find the story of an encounter of Jesus with the Jewish people. They claimed that Abraham was their \_\_\_\_\_ (John 8:39). Jesus recognized that they were Abraham’s \_\_\_\_\_ (John 8:37) but then went on to say: “You are of your father the \_\_\_\_\_ and the desires of your father you want to do” (John 8:44). Abraham \_\_\_\_\_ to see Christ’s day, and he saw it and was \_\_\_\_\_ (John 8:56), but the Jews wanted to \_\_\_\_\_ Him (John 8:59). For the Jews, a blood relationship with Abraham was more important than a spiritual relationship with Jesus.

**Note:** If Abraham saw Christ’s day and was glad, but the Jews wanted to kill Him, then they were not Abraham’s children. In this passage we see that there are two Israel’s: The physical descendants of Abraham and his spiritual descendants. We also see that his true descendants are those who receive Jesus and are emancipated from sin (John 8:34-36), all others are children of the devil. To be a true Israelite you must be spiritually related to Jesus as Abraham was. Physical lineage means nothing!

### **The Gathering and the Scattering**

1. When Israel was disobedient to God in the Old Testament He promised to \_\_\_\_\_ them among all peoples (Deuteronomy 28:63-64). But when Israel repented and returned to the Lord, He promised to \_\_\_\_\_ them (Deuteronomy 30:3-5). The important thing in the gathering and scattering was not the land. God had chosen to make His dwelling in the land of Israel. When Israel was scattered from the land, they were scattered from the Lord. When Israel was gathered to the land, they were gathered to the Lord.
2. Jesus gave a profound interpretation of the gathering and scattering prophecies. He said: “He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not \_\_\_\_\_ with Me \_\_\_\_\_ (Luke 11:23).
3. Caiaphas said that it was expedient that one man should die for the people and not that the nation perish. What this means is explained by John: “... he prophesied that Jesus would die for the nation, and not for that nation only, but also that He would \_\_\_\_\_ in one the children of \_\_\_\_\_ who were \_\_\_\_\_ (John 11:51-52).
4. When Jesus was about to leave the Jewish temple for the last time, He said: “Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem. The one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to \_\_\_\_\_ you as a hen \_\_\_\_\_ her chicks under her wings, but you were not \_\_\_\_\_! See, Your house is left to you \_\_\_\_\_” (Matthew 23:37-38).



5. To His disciples, Jesus said: “For where two or three are \_\_\_\_\_ together in my name, I am there in the midst of them” (Matthew 18:20). The Holy Land is where two or three are gathered in Christ’s name.
6. This gathering to Christ was fulfilled on the Day of Pentecost when the believers in Christ were all gathered together with \_\_\_\_\_ accord (Acts 2:1).

**Note:** What makes you a true Israelite is not that you are gathered to the Holy Land but rather to the Holy Lord! If you are in the Holy Land but have rejected the Holy Lord, then you are scattered.

### **The Final Visit to the Temple**

1. When Jesus triumphantly entered Jerusalem on Palm Sunday, He went into the temple of \_\_\_\_\_. Then He cast out the moneychangers and called the temple My \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 21:12-13).
2. When Jesus left the Jerusalem Temple for the last time he said to the Jews: “\_\_\_\_\_ house is left to you \_\_\_\_\_.” The Temple was no longer Jesus’ house! (Matthew 23:38).
3. In Scripture, the fig tree and the vine represent the nation of \_\_\_\_\_ (Hosea 9:10).
4. John the Baptist, six months before Jesus began His public ministry, warned the Scribes and Pharisees not to boast that they were Abraham’s \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 3:9). He also told them that every \_\_\_\_\_ which did not bear fruit would be \_\_\_\_\_ and cast into the fire (Matthew 3:10).
5. When Jesus told the Parable of the Fig Tree (Luke 13:6-9). His ministry had lasted for two and one half years. The fig tree had borne no \_\_\_\_\_ for three years. Yet Jesus begged His Father that the tree be allowed to remain for one more year and if it did not bear fruit then it was to be \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** At this point three years had passed since John the Baptist began to preach. One year remained yet in the ministry of Jesus. Jesus was saying to Israel: “Produce fruit, or be cut down!”

6. At the end of His ministry, Jesus saw in the distance a fig tree which had no fruit. He cursed it saying: “Let no one eat \_\_\_\_\_ from you \_\_\_\_\_ again” (Mark 11:14). When Jesus passed by the fig tree the next day, it had dried up from the \_\_\_\_\_ (Mark 11:20).
7. In the Parable of the Fruitless Vineyard (Matthew 21:33-43) Jesus told the Jewish leaders: “... the kingdom of God will be \_\_\_\_\_ from you and given to a nation bearing the \_\_\_\_\_ of it (Matthew 21:43). The vineyard was fruitless because it was not linked with Jesus, the Vine (John 15:1-10). It is those who are connected with Jesus who bear much fruit, that is to say, “the fruit of the Spirit”.

8. Jesus told the literal Jewish nation that the \_\_\_\_\_ of God would be taken from them and given to a nation which produced the fruits of it (Matthew 21:43). He then warned: “And whoever falls on this \_\_\_\_\_ will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to \_\_\_\_\_” (Matthew 23:44). One is reminded of the stone of Daniel 2.
9. In His woes upon the Scribes and Pharisees Jesus said that they had filled up the \_\_\_\_\_ of their fathers’ guilt (Matthew 23:32). He then called them \_\_\_\_\_ and a brood of \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 23:33) and pronounced the sentence that all the bloodshed from the time of Abel on would be demanded from that \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 23:35). Finally, Jesus left the temple and pronounced the chilling words: “Your house is left to you \_\_\_\_\_” (Matthew 23:38).

**Note:** Immediately after speaking these ominous words, Jesus left the temple, sat on the Mount of Olives and described the destruction of Jerusalem.

10. In Luke 19:41-44 Jesus predicted the horrible judgment to befall Jerusalem and explained the reason why: “Because you did not know the time of your \_\_\_\_\_” (Luke 19:44). They had rejected the very reason for their election. They had been chosen to prepare the world for the coming of the Messiah. They neither prepared the world nor accepted Him themselves!
11. It is noteworthy that in Genesis 5 we have the genealogy of the righteous from Adam to \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 5:3-32) In Genesis 11:10-26 we have the genealogy of the righteous from Shem to \_\_\_\_\_ and in Matthew 1:2-16 we have the genealogy from Abraham to \_\_\_\_\_. After the coming of Christ there is no more need for genealogies. This proves that the purpose of the genealogies was to show how God preserved the holy line from which the Messiah would come. Now, if you join Christ you are a member of His genealogy.

### **Some Very Important Conclusions**

If God’s true Israel today is not the literal Jewish nation and if Israel is to be understood as spiritual and worldwide, then those who are looking to the Middle East for the fulfillment of Bible prophecy are barking up the wrong tree. The final war will not be fought between the Arabs and Jews but rather between those who have truly accepted Jesus and those who have not. This must mean that all the “Jewish language” of the book of Revelation must be interpreted as applying to the Church. The final war against the remnant of the woman’s Seed will be a worldwide war against the remnant of Jesus. Are you willing to receive Jesus into your heart so that you can inherit all His promises?

## LESSON #20 – THE BATTLE FOR WORLD DOMINION

One of the great prophecies of the Bible is Daniel 2. This foundational chapter is to prophecy what the skeleton is to the body. That is to say, it provides the basic historical framework and sequence within which all other chain prophecies of Daniel and Revelation are to be understood.

One year after Daniel arrived in Babylon with his three friends, King Nebuchadnezzar had a dream. In the dream he saw a huge image composed of different metals. Unable to understand the dream or even to remember it, Nebuchadnezzar called his astrologers and magicians but they were unable to tell the king the dream, much less the meaning. This is where Daniel comes into the picture. But I am getting ahead of myself. Before we can understand Daniel 2 we must first review some things about God’s original plan for man and how that plan changed in consequence of sin.

### The Play and Counter Play of History

1. At the beginning of human history God gave Adam and Eve \_\_\_\_\_ over planet earth (Genesis 1:26).

**Note:** Adam was actually the father and representative of the earth (Romans 5:12-21). His title was “king” and his territory was planet earth.

2. When Adam and Eve sinned, this dominion was taken over by \_\_\_\_\_ (Luke 4:5-7).

**Note:** In the book of Job we are told that Satan attended the heavenly council meeting as the representative of planet earth (see Job 1). The “spirit” who was before the heavenly throne of God in II Chronicles 18:18-22 must also have been Satan because he was a “lying spirit”. Furthermore, Jesus called Satan “the prince of this world” (John 12:31)

3. Jesus came to this earth to recover the dominion which Adam and Eve lost. When He died on the cross the prince of this world was cast \_\_\_\_\_ (John 12:30-33).

**Note:** The book of Revelation further describes how Satan was cast down at the cross: “Then I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, ‘Now salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night, has been cast down.’” (Revelation 12:10)

4. What was king Nebuchadnezzar thinking about when he went to bed one night? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 2:29).

**Note:** When Nebuchadnezzar went to bed, he was troubled about the future of his kingdom. God knew what he was thinking and gave him a dream to answer his concerns.

5. If God gave the king this dream, why did He then cause him to forget? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 2:10)

**Note:** There can be no doubt that God intended to unmask the Babylonian *intelligentsia*. The incompetence of the wise men of Babylon revealed the bankruptcy of their system.

6. What nine pagan practices did God strictly forbid Israel to participate in? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (Deuteronomy 18:9-12).

**Note:** Do you think that these prohibitions apply today just as much as in Nebuchadnezzar's day? How about movies such as Harry Potter and The Lord of the Rings? How about reading horoscope and channeling?

7. What did the king command should be done to the wise men who were unable to tell the dream?  
\_\_\_\_\_ Who was among the wise men? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 2:13)

**Note:** Satan now worked on the mind of the king to have all the wise men killed. Why would Satan want his own followers dead? The reason is not hard to find. You see, Daniel and his friends were among the wise men. In Daniel 1, three young men had revealed their steadfast faith in God. It was a risk for Satan to have them around. By killing them, Satan could put Daniel and his friends out of the way once and for all! The irony is that the king's death decree actually brought Daniel to the forefront!

8. Why couldn't the wise men tell the king his dream? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** We find here a clear indication that Satan cannot read the human mind. If Satan had known what the king had dreamed, he would have revealed it to the wise men in a heartbeat. Only God could read the king's mind and for this reason he gave him the dream in the first place!

### **The Dream is Revealed**

1. The wise men complained that only the gods could show the king his \_\_\_\_\_ because their dwelling was not with \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 2:11). In contrast, the true God became \_\_\_\_\_ and dwelt among us (John 1:14).
2. In paganism, the gods delighted to conceal their knowledge from men. But the true God will do nothing unless he reveals His secrets to his servants the \_\_\_\_\_ (Amos 3:7).
3. Daniel did not employ forbidden methods to discover the future, neither did he ask for money or reward. He did not consult the signs of the zodiac, a crystal ball or a spirit guide. Instead, he \_\_\_\_\_ to the God of heaven (Daniel 2:18).

4. According to Daniel, the true God changes the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_, He \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ up kings, and He gives \_\_\_\_\_ to the wise (Daniel 2:21).
5. According to Daniel 2:37-38, who placed Nebuchadnezzar on the throne of Babylon? “You, O king, are a king of kings. For the \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven has \_\_\_\_\_ you a kingdom, power, strength, and glory, and wherever the children of men dwell, or the beasts of the field and the birds of the heaven, \_\_\_\_\_ has given them into your hand, and has \_\_\_\_\_ you ruler over them all...”

**Note:** Even though Satan stole man’s dominion over the earth. This text makes it very clear that God still rules and overrules in the affairs of men. Satan does not wield complete power. God is still the absolute sovereign over the earth and His plan will be carried out!

### **The Dream and its Meaning**

In his dream, king Nebuchadnezzar saw an image composed of several different metals. Then, as he watched, a stone struck the image on its feet and the stone then grew until it became a mountain which filled the whole earth. What is represented by each part of the image?

1. Daniel told the king that the head of gold represented his \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 2:38).
2. The breast and arms of silver represent another \_\_\_\_\_ which arose \_\_\_\_\_ Babylon (Daniel 2:39).
3. The belly of bronze represents a \_\_\_\_\_ kingdom (Daniel 2:39).
4. The legs of iron represent a \_\_\_\_\_ kingdom (Daniel 2:40).

**Note:** The four metals of the image represent four successive world empires. It is to be noted that the value of the metals decreases as history moves to its end. History is not evolving toward a golden age. History is deteriorating. Yet each metal is stronger than the previous one which means that kingdoms become more ruthless as time passes. The four empires of Daniel 2 are:

- Babylon (605-539 B.C.)
- Medo-Persia (539-331 B.C.)
- Greece (331-168 B.C.)
- Rome (168 B.C. – 476 A.D.)

### **The Feet of Iron and Clay**

1. The ten toes represent the fact that the fourth kingdom would be \_\_\_\_\_ into \_\_\_\_\_ kingdoms (Daniel 2:41).
2. As we already saw, the iron legs represent the \_\_\_\_\_ empire so the iron in the feet must represent the continuation of the \_\_\_\_\_ empire.

3. The iron in the feet was mingled with \_\_\_\_\_ clay (Daniel 2:41).

**Note:** In Daniel 2 we are dealing with symbols. Gold, silver, bronze, iron, stone, threshing floor, mountain, etc... are all symbols. The clay, therefore, must also symbolize something. The question is, what does it represent?

4. In Jeremiah 18:1-6 God is pictured as a potter who uses clay to form the nation of \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** In this passage clay is used as a symbol of Israel, God's Old Testament church. When God took Israel out of Egypt, He formed them as the potter forms a vessel of clay. The breaking of the vessel represents the fact that Israel was taken into Babylonian captivity. The remaking of the vessel symbolizes God's act of taking Israel back to their land after the captivity.

5. Ezekiel 37 contains an exotic vision of a valley filled with dry bones. What is represented by the dry bones? "Then He said to me, 'Son of man, these bones are the whole house of \_\_\_\_\_'. They indeed say, 'Our bones are dry, our hope is \_\_\_\_\_, and we ourselves are cut off!'" (Ezekiel 37:11).

**Note:** At this time, Daniel, Ezekiel and many other Hebrews were captive in Babylon. Jerusalem had fallen twice (605 and 597 B.C.) Soon Jerusalem would be destroyed (586 B.C.) The future looked bleak. Yet God promised to resurrect the dry bones. The resurrection of the dry bones is to be understood as the return of Israel from the captivity in Babylon. Significantly, Israel's reestablishment in the land is compared to bodies being resurrected and receiving the breath of life.

6. In Genesis 2:7 God used the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth to \_\_\_\_\_ the body of man. This dust of the earth is identified as \_\_\_\_\_ in Isaiah 64:8.
7. Christ formed the \_\_\_\_\_ which is His spiritual body (Colossians 1:18).

**Note:** As Christ formed the physical body of man out of physical clay and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, so he formed His spiritual body (the church) out of spiritual clay and gave it the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost. The apostle Paul frequently compares the church with a body and its fragility with clay (Romans 9:21). The clay, then, represents a union of the church with the political system of Rome. That is to say, after the Roman Empire was divided into ten kingdoms, there was to be, among those kingdoms, a union of church and state. This is exactly what happened. When the barbarian tribes invaded Rome from the north, the empire was fragmented into ten kingdoms and then the Roman Catholic Church ruled over these kingdoms for more than one thousand years.

### **The Last Kingdom**

1. The stone or rock is a symbol of \_\_\_\_\_ (I Corinthians 10:4; Matthew 21:44).
2. The mountain from which the stone was cut is the heavenly mount \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 2:45; I Peter 2:6).

3. The expression “cut out without hands” (Daniel 2:34; see also, Mark 14:58) means that the kingdom which God will set up is not of this \_\_\_\_\_ (Hebrews 9:11), in other words, it will be a kingdom set up supernaturally by God, not naturally by men.
4. In Bible prophecy mountains represent kings or \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:9-10).
5. This kingdom will sweep away all other human kingdoms and will last \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 2:44).

**Note:** Daniel 2 explains that Christ’s kingdom will sweep away all the previous kingdoms like the chaff of the summer threshing floors. In Bible times, when the grain was threshed and thrown into the air, the wind carried away the chaff and nothing was left.

6. According to Daniel 7:26-27, who will inherit the kingdom? “Then the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people, the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Most High. His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey \_\_\_\_\_.”

**Note:** Though the kingdom is given to the saints of the Most High, it is really Christ’s kingdom because all dominions shall serve and obey Him. That is to say, Jesus is the heir of the world, but by accepting Jesus we become fellow heirs with Him (Romans 8:17).

### **The Lessons from Daniel 2**

1. God is able to declare the \_\_\_\_\_ from the \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 46:10).
2. Because God knows history before it unfolds, He is able to guide it to the end He desires. If God can guide something as complex as history to its intended end, He can certainly guide my life if I place it under His control.
3. The play and counter play of history can be compared to a game of chess. On one side of the board is seated God and on the other is seated Satan. The movement of the pawns represents the events of human history. Satan is playing at a disadvantage because he must guess how God will play while God already knows all the moves that Satan will make. There is no chance that God can lose!
4. All the events of Daniel 2 have been remarkably fulfilled to the very letter. This must mean that the great event of the prophecy—the setting up of Christ’s everlasting kingdom—will also occur as announced.
5. The next great event of human history will be the setting up of Christ’s everlasting kingdom. We are living in the period of the toenails, if you please.





## LESSON #21 – THE PRINCE AND THE DRAGON

In the present lesson we want to study the prophecy of Revelation 12. Even a quick look at this chapter reveals that it bears a very close relationship to Genesis 3:15. Let's delve right into our study by reviewing the basic elements of Genesis 3:15.

### The Four Elements of Genesis 3:15 and the Exodus Story

In our study of this magnificent verse, we noted four basic ideas: 1) Enmity 2) Woman 3) Serpent 4) Seed. These four ideas are fully developed in Revelation 12:1-5. But before we delve into the Revelation passage, we must study another Old Testament story: The exodus of Israel from Egypt.

1. God is spoken of as Israel's \_\_\_\_\_ (Jeremiah 31:32).
2. Israel was in cruel and bitter \_\_\_\_\_ to the Egyptians (Exodus 1:13-14; 2:7, 12-14).
3. Israel was crying out to God in travail because of her \_\_\_\_\_ (Exodus 2:23).
4. Israel's taskmaster was Pharaoh who is called the great \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 29:3).
5. A deliverer was born and his name was \_\_\_\_\_ (Exodus 2:1-2).
6. Pharaoh feared he might lose his \_\_\_\_\_ and therefore had all the \_\_\_\_\_ infants killed, but Moses was protected in Egypt (Exodus 1:22).
7. God called Moses and Israel out of \_\_\_\_\_ (Hosea 11:1).
8. The death of the Passover lamb marked the \_\_\_\_\_ of Israel from bondage (Exodus 12:21-23).
9. Israel was \_\_\_\_\_ in the sea (I Corinthians 10:1-4).
10. Moses then fasted for forty days on Mount Sinai (Exodus 34:28).
11. Moses then gave Israel the \_\_\_\_\_ which God had spoken to him from the mountain (Exodus 34:32).
12. The \_\_\_\_\_ of Moses shone on the mountain (Exodus 34:29-34).

13. Moses interceded for his people by offering his own \_\_\_\_\_ in place of theirs (Exodus 32:30-32).
14. Moses brought \_\_\_\_\_ from a rock (Exodus 17:1-6), \_\_\_\_\_ from heaven (Exodus 16), and raised a \_\_\_\_\_ in the wilderness (Numbers 21:9).
15. Moses organized the twelve \_\_\_\_\_ (Exodus 24:4) and established \_\_\_\_\_ men to carry the work of Israel (Exodus 24:1).
16. The patience of Moses was severely tested by the constant opposition of the Jewish leaders and the people and yet he was the \_\_\_\_\_ man who ever lived.
17. Moses died, was \_\_\_\_\_ by God, and was resurrected by Christ and ascended to heaven (Deuteronomy 34:5, 6; Jude 9; Matthew 17:3).
18. God promised to send a prophet greater than \_\_\_\_\_ (Deuteronomy 18:15-18).

### **The Literary Structure of Revelation 12**

1. Revelation 12 describes three stages in the great controversy between Christ and Satan. The first stage is the battle against the woman's \_\_\_\_\_ (Verses 1-5, 7-12). The second stage is the war against the \_\_\_\_\_ (verse 6, 13-15). And the third stage is the final war against the remnant of her Seed (verse 17).
2. The literary structure of Revelation 12 is important (see chart). A careful study of this chapter reveals that verse 1-5 are amplified in verses \_\_\_\_\_, verse 6 is enlarged upon in verses \_\_\_\_\_, and verse 17 is fully developed in chapters 13 and \_\_\_\_\_.

### **The Woman of Revelation 12**

1. A careful study of Acts 3:22-26 reveals that \_\_\_\_\_ is the prophet greater than Moses.
2. When Jesus was about to be born into this world, the whole of humanity was in \_\_\_\_\_ to sin (John 8:32-34; Hebrews 2:14-15).
3. The woman of Revelation 12:1-2 represents \_\_\_\_\_ (see Jeremiah 6:2). Jesus was the seed of Abraham and of David. According to Jesus "salvation is of the \_\_\_\_\_" (John 4:22, 25).

**Note:** What this means is that Jesus was born from the lineage of the Jewish nation, that is, from Old Testament Church.

4. In Genesis 37:9-10 the sons of Jacob are compared to \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** The twelve stars the woman has on her crown represents the children of Israel. (see Genesis 49:28). Jesus was born from the Old Testament Church.

5. The woman of Revelation 12:1-2 was crying out in \_\_\_\_\_ to give birth.

**Note:** The children of Israel longed for the coming of the Messiah to deliver them from bondage (see the longing of Simeon in Luke 2:25-32).

### **Satan's Warfare Against the Seed**

1. The male child (Seed) who was about to be born was \_\_\_\_\_ (Galatians 3:16; 4:4).
2. Jesus was born to save His people from their \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 1:21).
3. The great dragon who tried to kill Jesus when He was born (Revelation 12:3-4) is identified as that "serpent of \_\_\_\_\_, called the \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_" (Revelation 12:9).

**Note:** Notice that at this point the warfare is not directed against the woman but rather against the woman's Seed. The Jews didn't know the Messiah had been born, but Satan did! Satan must have licked his chops when he saw what appeared to be a defenseless baby, born on his turf.

4. When Jesus was born, King Herod had all the male children two years and younger \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 2:16).

**Note:** Herod feared that the deliverer would take his throne but really it was Satan who feared for his own existence. Though the dragon is primarily a symbol of Satan, it also represents Rome.

5. Jesus was protected from Satan's wrath in \_\_\_\_\_ from where He was later called out (Hosea 11:1).
6. Satan tried to kill Jesus on other occasions during His ministry. He tried to \_\_\_\_\_ Him in a storm (Matthew 8:23-27), tried to have Him thrown over a \_\_\_\_\_ (Luke 4:28-30), attempted to have Him \_\_\_\_\_ (John 8:44, 59) and the demons had every intention of tearing Him apart (Mark 1:24).

### **Other Events of the Seed's Life**

1. Jesus was baptized in the \_\_\_\_\_ river (Matthew 3:16-17) and then fasted for days in the wilderness (Matthew 4:2).
2. After His baptism Jesus explained the law of His kingdom from a \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 5:1, 17, 21-22, 28).
3. The \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus shone as the sun on the Mount of Transfiguration (Matthew 17:1-3).
4. Jesus is the \_\_\_\_\_ (I Corinthians 10:4), the \_\_\_\_\_ from heaven (John 6:41), and the \_\_\_\_\_ raised in the wilderness (John 3:14).

5. Jesus called \_\_\_\_\_ (Matthew 10:1) disciples and established \_\_\_\_\_ men to carry on His work (Luke 10:1, 17).
6. Jesus was constantly criticized by people He came to save. They constantly wanted to \_\_\_\_\_ Him.
7. Jesus died, resurrected and was \_\_\_\_\_ up to God and His throne (Revelation 12:5; see also Acts 1:9-11).
8. The sacrifice of Jesus as the Lamb of God marked the deliverance of God's people from their \_\_\_\_\_ (I Peter 1:18-20).
9. Satan constantly tried to keep Jesus from going to the cross because He knew that the death of Jesus would crush his head (see Genesis 3:15, 21). For example, on the Mount of Temptation Satan offered Jesus the \_\_\_\_\_ of the world (Luke 4:5-7). In Matthew 16:22-23 Satan used \_\_\_\_\_ to keep Jesus from going to the cross. In Matthew 27:40 the crowd tried to entice Jesus to come down from the \_\_\_\_\_ (for examples see Matthew 17:4; John 12:27-31; Matthew 27:40).

**Note:** The question is: If Satan did not want Jesus to die, why then did he influence the Jews and Romans to kill Him? The answer is actually quite simple. In order to save man, the death of Jesus had to be voluntary. He must offer His life; it could not be taken from him forcibly. If Satan had forcibly taken the life of Jesus without His consent, then the death of Jesus would have had no redemptive value.

It is clear that the story of Moses was fulfilled on a larger scale in Jesus. Moses delivered literal Israel from literal bondage in literal Egypt to the literal land of Canaan. A literal lamb was slain, literal water came from a literal rock and literal bread came from heaven. A literal serpent was raised a literal desert to prevent literal death. It is obvious that what was literal and local with Old Testament Israel is to be understood in a spiritual and worldwide sense today.

### **The Seed's Victory**

1. Christ's victory is amplified in Revelation 12:10-12. There we are told that the heavenly host sang: "Now \_\_\_\_\_ and strength, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of our God, and the power of His Christ have come, for the \_\_\_\_\_ of our brethren, who accused them before our God day and night has been \_\_\_\_\_."
2. Even though Satan was cast out of Heaven when he rebelled against God, he still represented this world in the heavenly council (see Job 1; John 14:30). But when Christ died on the cross the prince of this world was \_\_\_\_\_ (John 12:30-33). This is what Jesus meant when He said, "I saw \_\_\_\_\_ fall like lightning from \_\_\_\_\_" (Luke 10:18). Jesus, as the second Adam, gained the victory where the first Adam failed (see Romans 5:12-21).
3. In the light of Christ's victory, the heavens and those who dwell in them were invited to \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:12). Satan can no longer pester the heavenly hosts.

4. But the case of planet earth is different. “Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and sea! For the devil has come down to you, having great \_\_\_\_\_, because he knows that he has a short \_\_\_\_\_” (Revelation 12:12). This rage is described in Verse 6 and verses 13-15.

### **Satan’s warfare Against the Woman**

1. When Satan was defeated at the cross, he directed his onslaught against the \_\_\_\_\_ who had to flee into the \_\_\_\_\_ where she had a place \_\_\_\_\_ by God, that they should \_\_\_\_\_ her there one thousand two hundred and \_\_\_\_\_ days (Revelation 12:6).

**Note:** During the 1260 years, the true church was persecuted and in exile.

2. The one thousand two hundred and sixty days is the same period as the forty two \_\_\_\_\_ and the time, times and \_\_\_\_\_ a time. This can be seen by comparing Revelation 12:6 with 12:13-15 and 13:5. (see the chart at the end of this lesson).
3. The wings of an \_\_\_\_\_ represent God’s providential care for his people in the wilderness (Exodus 19:4).
4. The waters which the serpent spewed out of his mouth represents “ \_\_\_\_\_, multitudes, nations, and \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:15).
5. When the woman was being persecuted by the serpent, the \_\_\_\_\_ helped her by swallowing up the waters which the serpent spewed out of its mouth (Revelation 12:16).

**Note:** In other words, there was to be a temporary respite from persecution.

### **Final Persecution Against the Seed’s Seed**

1. After a temporary suspension of persecution, the dragon would be \_\_\_\_\_ with the woman and would go out to make \_\_\_\_\_ with the rest of her \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:17).

**Note:** The Seed of the woman we have already identified as Christ. This must mean that the remnant of the Seed must be the remnant of Jesus! A remnant is the last portion of a roll of fabric. This warfare will be against God’s end-time church.

2. The end-time remnant will have two identifying characteristics. They will keep the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and have the \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus Christ (Revelation 12:17).
3. The commandments of God are a reference to the \_\_\_\_\_ commandments (see Revelation 22:14-15). The Testimony of Jesus is the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 19:10). The brethren of John who have the testimony of Jesus are identified as the \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 22:8-9).

4. If we are Christ's then we are also Abraham's \_\_\_\_\_ and heirs according to the \_\_\_\_\_ (Galatians 3:29). When we join Jesus, we become the Seed's seed. Is it your desire to be the seed of Jesus?

## LESSON #22 – THE ANTICHRIST AND THE NUMBER 666

Bible prophecy offers several pictures of the Antichrist. Tonight we will study just two of these word pictures, the little horn of Daniel 7 and the first beast of Revelation 13. Let's begin by reviewing Daniel 2 and comparing it with Daniel 7.

### A Comparison of Daniel 2 and 7

<u>Daniel 2</u>	<u>Daniel 7</u>	<u>Kingdom</u>	<u>Date</u>
Gold	Lion	Babylon	605-539 B.C.
Silver	Bear	Medo-Persia	539-331 B.C.
Bronze	Leopard	Greece	331-168 B.C.
Iron	Dragon Beast	Rome	168-476 A.D.
Iron Toes	10 Horns	Divided Rome	476-538 A.D.
Clay	Little Horn	Religious Rome	538-1798 A.D.
Stone/Mountain Kingdom		Christ's Coming	No One Knows

**Note:** Even a quick look at Daniel 7 reveals that this chapter is repeating much of the material we encountered previously in Daniel 2. But Daniel 7 expands upon Daniel 2, adding many details which help us better comprehend the history of these nations. A careful look at chapter 7 reveals that Daniel is especially interested in the fourth empire and the everlasting kingdom. Worthy of note is the fact that prophetic history flows without gaps or interruptions.

### Key Symbols in Daniel 7

1. What do the four beasts represent? Four \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 7:17, 23).
2. What do the waters represent? "The waters... are \_\_\_\_\_, multitudes, \_\_\_\_\_, and tongues." (Revelation 17:15; also see Isaiah 17:12).
3. What is symbolized by the winds? The military invasion of Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar is described as "a dry \_\_\_\_\_ of the desolate heights... his chariots like a \_\_\_\_\_, His horses are swifter than eagles (Jeremiah 4:11, 13; also see Daniel 11:40). Winds represent warfare.
4. What do horns represent? "The ten horns are ten \_\_\_\_\_ who shall arise from this \_\_\_\_\_." (Daniel 7:24).

5. What does a literal day symbolize in prophecy? “I have laid on you a \_\_\_\_\_ for each \_\_\_\_\_ (Ezekiel 4:6).

### **The Literary Structure of Daniel 7**

1. Verses 1-14 describe Daniel’s vision. With which kingdom does the vision begin \_\_\_\_\_ and end? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Verses 15-17 provides a brief \_\_\_\_\_ of the vision (see also 16).
3. Daniel wanted to know about the \_\_\_\_\_ beast, the ten \_\_\_\_\_, the little horn, and the everlasting \_\_\_\_\_. (Verses 18-22).
4. The angel explained the meaning of the \_\_\_\_\_ beast, the ten \_\_\_\_\_, the little \_\_\_\_\_ and the everlasting \_\_\_\_\_ (Verses 23-27).

### **Three Stages of the Fourth Beast’s Kingdom**

1. According to verses 23-24, how many stages of existence does the fourth beast have?

“The fourth beast shall be a \_\_\_\_\_ kingdom”

“Ten \_\_\_\_\_ shall arise \_\_\_\_\_ this kingdom”

“And a \_\_\_\_\_ [horn] shall arise \_\_\_\_\_ them [the ten]”

**Note:** It is clear that the fourth beast has three successive stages of existence. It first governs by itself, and then it sprouts ten kingdoms. Finally, a little horn arises among the ten.

2. The fourth beast represents the \_\_\_\_\_ empire so Rome must have had three distinct, consecutive stages of existence.

### **Identifying the Little Horn**

What historical power is represented by this little horn? Many candidates have been proposed in the not too distant past, among them are, Benito Mussolini, Adolph Hitler, Henry Kissinger, the Ayatollah Khomeini, and Saddam Hussein. Obviously, none of these fits the specifications of the prophecy. Let’s allow the Bible itself to give us the characteristics of the little horn and then we shall be able to find the culprit in history who fits these characteristics.

1. The little horn arose from the head of the fourth \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 7:23-24). The fourth beast represents Rome so the little horn must be Roman.
2. The little horn arose \_\_\_\_\_ the ten horns (Daniel 7:8). The ten horns represent the nations into which the Roman Empire was divided so the little horn must have arisen in Europe.



3. The little horn arose \_\_\_\_\_ the ten horns (Daniel 7:24). The division of the Roman Empire was completed in the year 476 A.D., when the last Roman Emperor, Romulus Augustulus was deposed, so the little horn must have arisen shortly after 476 A.D.
4. When the little horn arose to power, it uprooted \_\_\_\_\_ of the ten horns (Daniel 7:8, 20, 24). This means that the little horn must have uprooted three of the ten kingdoms into which the Roman Empire was divided.
5. The little horn would speak \_\_\_\_\_ words against the Most High (Daniel 7:8, 25).
6. The little horn would be \_\_\_\_\_ than the previous ten horns (Daniel 7:24).
7. The little horn would make \_\_\_\_\_ against the saints of the Most High (Daniel 7:21, 25). In other words, it would persecute God's people.
8. The little horn even thought it could change God's \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 7:25).

**Note:** The word "times" refer to God's calendar of prophetic events. When the disciples asked Jesus after His resurrection if He would then restore the kingdom to Israel, Jesus replied: "It is not for you to know the \_\_\_\_\_ or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority" (Acts 1:7). The "law" in this verse refers to the Ten Commandments. In some way, the little horn would claim the right to change God's holy law!

9. The little horn's rulership would be limited to a time, and \_\_\_\_\_ and the dividing of \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 7:25).

**Note:** Time = one year, times = 2 years, dividing of time = half a year. The Bible year consists of 360 days (see Genesis 8:3-4; 7:11) so 3.5 years X 360 days per year = 1260 days. In prophecy one day equals one year so we have 1260 years.

### **The Beast and the Little Horn**

A careful comparison of Daniel 7 with Revelation 13:1-10 shows that the **little horn** represents the same historical power as the **beast**. Notice the similarities:

1. The order of power in Daniel 7 is important: Lion/bear/leopard/dragon beast/little horn. Now notice the order of the same powers in Revelation 13:1-2: Leopard/bear/lion/dragon beast/ten horns/beast.

**Note:** You will notice that the lion/bear/leopard beasts are in reverse order in Revelation 13:2. But the dragon/ten horns/beast are in the same order as the dragon/ten horns/little horn of Daniel 7. It is clear that the little horn in Daniel 7 is found in the same place in the sequence as the beast of Revelation 13.

2. The dragon gave the beast "his \_\_\_\_\_, his \_\_\_\_\_ and great \_\_\_\_\_" (Revelation 13:2).

3. The beast of Revelation 13 made \_\_\_\_\_ with the saints and overcame them (Revelation 13:7).
4. The beast of Revelation 13 “opened his mouth in \_\_\_\_\_ against God” (Revelation 13:6)
5. Jesus was accused of blasphemy by His enemies because he claimed to be \_\_\_\_\_ (John 10:30-33). And because he said He could forgive \_\_\_\_\_ (Mark 2:5-6).
6. The beast of Revelation 13 was \_\_\_\_\_ authority to rule for forty-two \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 13:5).
7. At the end of the 42 months, the beast would be given a deadly \_\_\_\_\_ by the sword and would be led into \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 13:3, 10). After a period of time, the deadly wound would be \_\_\_\_\_ and all the world would wonder after the beast.

**Note:** It is of critical importance to realize that the little horn/beast has two stages of existence, one past which lasted 1260 years and another in the future. In between these two periods of dominion there is a period of inactivity.

### **The Power Represented by the Little Horn/Beast**

Before we identify the power represented by the little horn/beast we must first clarify that there are true children of God in all churches even though many of these churches have apostatized from the truth. Jesus calls His true believers to come out of Babylon (Revelation 18:1-5). There were true believers among the Jews in Christ’s day although the system of Judaism had become apostate. My remarks from here on are about a system, not about all individuals in that system. There is one and only one power which fits **all** the specifications of this prophecy: The Roman Catholic Papacy. Please notice the reasons why:

1. The Roman Catholic Papacy did arise **from the Roman Empire** and actually took its place. Its headquarters are in Rome, its language is Latin, its leader is called “Supreme Pontiff” a title claimed by the Roman emperors.
2. The Roman Catholic Papacy did arise to power **after** the Roman Empire had been carved up into ten kingdoms by the invading Barbarians. In fact, in the course of time, the papacy actually ruled over all these kingdoms.
3. The Roman Catholic Papacy did arise **among** the ten kingdoms into which the Roman Empire was divided.
4. The Roman Catholic Papacy **did uproot three** of the ten kingdoms: The Heruli (in 493), the Vandals (in 534), and the Ostrogoths (in 538). With the uprooting of the Ostrogoths, the last resistance against the Papacy was removed.
5. The Roman Catholic Papacy does speak **blasphemies** against God because it has claimed that the Pope is God on earth and that the priesthood has the authority to forgive sins.

6. The Papacy **was different** (and still is!) than the previous ten kingdoms because it was (and still is!) an amalgamation of church state. She claims both civil and religious power. So to speak, she mixes the iron of Rome with clay of the church and has committed fornication with the kings of the earth (see Revelation 2:20-23; 17:1-2).
7. The Roman Catholic Papacy **did persecute** the faithful people of God during its 1260 years of supremacy. Through mechanisms such as the inquisition, it slaughtered millions whose only crime was to disagree with the teachings of the Mother Church.
8. The Roman Catholic Papacy did attempt to change **God's prophetic calendar** (the times) when two Jesuits, Luis de Alcazar and Francisco Ribera created preterism and futurism in order to arrest the Protestant Reformation. Sadly, many Protestant expositors of Bible prophecy today have imbibed the prophetic methods of these two Jesuit priests!
9. The Roman Catholic Papacy does claim to have changed God's holy Law by deleting the second commandment from its catechisms and by changing the day of worship from Saturday to Sunday.
10. The Roman Catholic Papacy did rule for a period of 1260 years. It rose to supremacy in 538 when the Ostrogoths were defeated and its power was removed in 1798 when Berthier, Napoleon's general, took Pope Pius VI captive; and the pope died in exile in Valence, France in 1799.
11. The Papacy did receive a mortal wound during the French Revolution from 1793-1798. Priests and prelates were literally decapitated with the guillotine and Pope Pius VI was taken into captivity (see Revelation 13:10). The mortal wound does not mean that the Papacy would cease to exist as a church but rather that it would be unable to employ the civil power to accomplish its purposes. Beginning in 1929 (we shall speak about this date in class); the wound has slowly been healing and when it is finally healed, beware!

### **The Judgment of the Little Horn**

1. After the little horn's period of dominion, Daniel saw a trial begin in heaven. First, thrones were put in \_\_\_\_\_. Then the Ancient of Days was \_\_\_\_\_ amidst thousands of thousands of \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ was seated and the \_\_\_\_\_ were opened (Daniel 7:8-10).
2. The next scene sees the Son of Man coming with the \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_ to the Ancient of Days. The court then gives the Son of Man a kingdom which shall not be \_\_\_\_\_ (Daniel 7:13-14).
3. Daniel 7:26-27 emphasizes that when the court sits, the \_\_\_\_\_ of the little horn will be taken away and will be given to the \_\_\_\_\_, the saints of the Most High.
4. There will finally be only two groups: Those who follow the beast or little horn and those who are described as the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Most High. To which group do you wish to belong?



## LESSON #23 – 911 AND THE DESTINY OF AMERICA

September 11 has been called the day which changed America forever. Think of the aftermath of this watershed day: War in Afghanistan followed by a devastating earthquake, United States troops in Yemen and the Philippines, threats of war against the “Axis of Evil,” stock market blues, civil war in Colombia, riots in Argentina, social turmoil in Venezuela, corporate scandals, anthrax, parents killing their children, Al-Qaeda, attempted United States embassy bombing in Peru, threats of a nuclear conflict between India and Pakistan, war in Iraq, suicide bombings in Israel and a Middle East crisis which threatens to become global in scale. What’s in store for the “land of the free and home of the brave”? In this lesson we want to study what Bible prophecy has to say about the origin and destiny of the United States of America. Let us turn to Revelation 13 and study verses 11-18.

### The Origin and Timing of the Second Beast

1. We have already identified the first beast of Revelation 13 (verses 1-10) as the Roman Catholic Papacy. Now a second beast comes to view (verses 11-18). There are several things we want to underline about the origin of this second beast. First of all, a beast in prophecy represents a \_\_\_\_\_ so this beast must represent a nation or kingdom (see Daniel 7:17, 23).
  
2. This beast does not arise from the sea like the previous ones but rather from the \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 13:11).

**Note:** There is no mention of winds of strife. This beast is not trampling and devouring other kingdoms. There is no evidence that this beast had to fight any of the previous powers in order to gain dominion. The fact that this kingdom rose from the earth and not from the sea indicates that it rises in a different location than the first four beasts. It is interesting to note that as prophecy fulfills, it moves from east to west. The first two beast of Daniel 7 ruled in Asia. The third beast ruled toward Eastern Europe and the fourth beast, the ten horns and the little horn all ruled in Western Europe. As Christianity moves, prophecy moves with it. We would expect this new beast to rule even further west than Europe. Strangely, as the fulfillment of prophecy moves west, the eyes of most Protestants are looking east!

3. As we previously studied, the first beast ruled for 1260 years and at the end of its dominion it was wounded with the \_\_\_\_\_ and was taken into \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 13:10). This deadly wound was given by France when Pope Pius VI was taken prisoner by Napoleon’s armies in 1798. The second beast came to power after the first beast was wounded because John said: “\_\_\_\_\_ I saw another beast coming up out of the earth” (Revelation 13:11).

**Note:** Forty four years before the first beast received its deadly wound, John Wesley, the great founder of the Methodist Church, made a remarkable statement. After identifying the first beast as the Papacy, Wesley said: “Another beast [is to arise]... But he is not yet come, though he cannot be far off, for he is to appear

at the end of the forty-two months of the first beast.” (John Wesley, *New Testament With Explanatory Notes*, p. 427).

4. In 1798 this second beast had not reached the zenith of its power. In fact, at that time it was just coming into existence. It was seen by John \_\_\_\_\_ up out of the earth (Revelation 13:11). The expression, “coming up” (*anabaino*) is used in Matthew 13:7 to describe thorns which \_\_\_\_\_ up.
5. The beast from the earth does not really succeed the first but rather is contemporaneous with it and helps it regain its power. We know this because John saw that this beast “exercises all the \_\_\_\_\_ of the first beast in his \_\_\_\_\_” (Revelation 13:12).

**Note:** Each kingdom in Daniel 7 conquered and succeeded the previous kingdom. But this second beast becomes an ally of the first beast and actually helps it regain its power. This beast with lamb like horns will actually enforce by might the principles, teachings and practices of the first beast!

### **The Nature of this Nation**

1. When this power was sprouting up, it had two \_\_\_\_\_ like a \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 13:11).

**Note:** In the book of Revelation the word “lamb” is used 29 times and in every case except this one, it is a symbol of Christ. This must mean that this nation would have two Christlike principles when it rose to power.

2. The Prophecy of Revelation 13:11-18 indicates that this second beast; after its humble beginnings, would grow in power and worldwide influence. That is to say, it would become a world superpower. This is seen in the fact that it would use its influence to lead the whole world to \_\_\_\_\_ after the [first] beast (Revelation 13:3). The first beast would also become a world superpower after its deadly wound was healed.
3. In order to control who can \_\_\_\_\_ and sell, this beast must have great **economic** and **technological** power, (Revelation 13:17) and in order to enforce the \_\_\_\_\_ decree upon all those who are rebellious, (Revelation 13:15) it must have great **military** strength. And in order for the whole world to follow its example it must have great global political clout.
4. This beast would ally itself with the first beast and make an \_\_\_\_\_ of it and to it (Revelation 13:14-15).

**Note:** We know that the first beast blended church and state, thought it could change the times (God’s prophetic calendar) and the law (Ten Commandments), and persecuted everyone who disagreed with it. An image is a likeness. This must mean that this second beast will enforce the principles, teachings and methods of the first beast.

5. The beast with lamb like horns, “Exercises all the authority of the first beast in his \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first

beast, whose deadly wound was healed” (Revelation 13:12). The word “causes” here means the use of force. It would not persuade but coerce!

6. This second beast would even go so far as to force people to receive the \_\_\_\_\_ of the beast (Revelation 13:16).
7. This beast is also called the \_\_\_\_\_ Prophet (Revelation 16:13) and it will deceive those who live on the earth by making \_\_\_\_\_ come down from heaven in the sight of men (Revelation 13:13). This power is also referred to as the daughters of the \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:5).

**Note:** It will be a counterfeit prophet Elijah who made fire come down from heaven to persuade Israel that he was a prophet of God. It will also lead out in a counterfeit Pentecost, even to the point of bringing down tongues of fire (Acts 2:1-4). In the days of Elijah, church and state were joined together to persecute him. We need to know what the true Elijah’s message was and then we will be able to detect the counterfeit.

### **The Origin of the United States**

1. The United States is a bonafide nation or kingdom.
2. The United States did not have to war any of the previous kingdoms of prophecy. It did not arise in the midst of strife and war. It arose in a different place than the previous kingdoms, west of Europe! The fact that this second beast did not arise from waters indicates that the United States arose in a place where there were no multitudes, nations and tongues, that is to say, a sparsely populated area.
3. The United States did arise to power when the first beast received its deadly wound. It is well known that the United States began to grow as a nation in 1776. Its constitution was signed in 1787 and the Bill of Rights was enacted in 1791. Amazingly, the first nation to recognize the United States diplomatically was France and the date was 1798!
4. In 1798 the United States was like a sprouting plant, silently rising from the earth. The editor of the *Irish Nation* wrote about the United States in 1850:

“In the West an American empire is EMERGING. We Islanders have no conception of the extraordinary events, which **amid the silence of the earth**, are daily adding to the power and pride of this gigantic nation. Within three years territories more extensive than these three kingdoms, France and Italy put together, **have been quietly**, and in almost ‘matter of course’ fashion annexed to the Union.”

Daniel J. Boorstin, who for years was the librarian of Congress, pointed out in his 1975 Reith Lectures in London that “the vacancy of North America [was] to prove to be its peculiar promise to the world... Emptiness was America’s special fertility.” (quoted in, “*Why America Happened*,” *Signs of the Times*, October 1976, p. 26).

G. A. Townsend in his book, *The New World Compared with the Old*, states: “The history of the United States was separated by a beneficent Providence from the wild and cruel history of the rest of the continent,

and like a silent seed we grew into an empire.” (quoted in, “*Why America Happened*,” *Signs of the Times*, October 1976, p. 26).

5. The United States did have two foundational Christlike principles upon which she built the Republic. These two principles are known as **Protestantism** (a Church without an absolutist pope, that is, full religious liberty to worship according to the dictates of conscience) and **Republicanism** (a state without an absolutist king, in other words, full civil liberty to speak, to assemble, to vote rulers in and out of office, the right to privacy; etc., in short, a government of, by and for the people).

These two principles entail a separation of church and state. The founding Fathers well knew what had happened in Europe when church and state were welded together. They also knew what happened in Colonial America when the church controlled the state. This is why the first amendment to the Constitution says: “Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion [notice it does not say **a religion** or **a church**], or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.” The two clauses have come to be known as the “establishment clause” and the “free exercise clause.” This is also the reason why Article 6 states: “No religion test shall ever be required as a qualification to any office or public trust under the United States.” The people in Colonial America, particularly Roger Williams, would have loved to have the protection of Article 6!

The two principles were actually taught by Jesus long before the founding fathers when He said, “Render unto Caesar what is Caesar’s and unto God what is God’s” (Matthew 22:21). When Satan offered Jesus the kingdoms of this world, He refused them (Luke 4:5-8). He also told Pilate: “My Kingdom is not of this world” (John 18:36). When Peter wanted to defend Jesus with the sword, he was rebuked (Matthew 26:51-52). When the disciples wanted to call fire down from heaven upon the apostate Samaritans, Jesus rebuked them (Luke 9:54, 55). In fact, Jesus was killed when the Jews joined with the Romans. Yes, it was a church-state alliance which killed Jesus! Stories from the Old Testament illustrate the same point. When King Nebuchadnezzar took it upon himself to enforce worship, God had to intervene to deliver His people. The same could be said about the deliverance of Daniel from the lion’s den.

Benjamin Franklin once said: “When religion is good, I conceive that it will support itself; and when it does not support itself, and God does not take care to support it, so that its professors are obliged to call for help of the civil powers, ‘tis a sign, I apprehend, of it being a bad one.”

Engraved on the Jefferson Monument in Washington D.C., are his memorable words: “Almighty God hath created the mind free. All attempts to influence it by temporal punishment or burthens... are a departure from the plan of the Holy Author of our religion... No man shall be compelled to frequent or support any religious worship or ministry or shall otherwise suffer on account of his religious opinions or belief, but all men shall be free to profess and by argument to maintain, their opinions in matters of religion. I know but one code of morality for men whether acting singly or collectively.”

Notice the words of George Washington to the Baptist Delegation on August 8, 1789: “If I could have entertained the slightest apprehension that the Constitution framed by the convention where I had the honor to preside might possibly endanger the religious rights of any ecclesiastical society, certainly I would never have placed my signature to it; and if I could now conceive that the general government might ever be so administered as to render the liberty of conscience insecure, I beg you will be persuaded that no one would be more zealous than myself to establish effectual barriers against the horrors of spiritual tyranny and every species of religious persecution. For, you doubtless remember, I have often expressed my sentiments that



any man, conducting himself as a good citizen and being accountable to God alone for his religious opinions, ought to be protected in worshipping the Deity according to the dictates of his own Conscience.” (quoted in, Thomas Armitage, *A History of the Baptists* (New York: Bryan, Taylor & Co., 1887), pp. 806, 807).

6. The United States is a contemporaneous power with the Roman Catholic Church and, as we shall see, it is helping the Papacy recover its power.
7. The United States has become a worldwide superpower, politically, economically, technologically and militarily. In 1701 the United States had 262,000 inhabitants. In 1776 the population had grown to 2 million 800 thousand. At present it is populated by over 250 million people and covers an area of over 8 million square miles. In every sense of the word, the United States has grown from small beginnings into a mighty empire.
8. It seems unbelievable, but the power which had two horns like a lamb will end up speaking like the dragon. The United States will help the Papacy get its power back. It will blend church and state and impose the mark of the beast on pain of death. We have seen that the sea beast represents the papacy. The land beast represents the United States. But what is the mark of the beast? Let’s allow the Papacy itself to tell us:

“Protestants... profess great reverence for the Bible, and yet by their solemn act of keeping Sunday, they acknowledge the power of the Catholic Church. The Bible says ‘Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.’ But the Catholic Church says: ‘No; keep the first day of the week,’ and lo, the entire civilized world **bows down in reverent obedience** to the command of the holy Catholic Church.” Words of Father Enright, president of Redemptorist College of America.

“It was the Catholic Church which, by the authority of Jesus Christ, has transferred this rest to Sunday in Remembrance of the resurrection of our Lord. Thus the observance of Sunday by the Protestants is a **homage they pay**, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the [Catholic] Church.” (Louis Gaston de Segur, *Plain Talk About Protestantism*, p. 225.

In 1895 J. F. Snyder wrote to Cardinal James Gibbons and asked him the following question: “Does the Roman Catholic Church claim the act of changing the observance of the Sabbath from the Seventh day to the first day of the week as a mark of her power?” Chancellor H. F. Thomas responded for Cardinal Gibbons: “Of course the Catholic Church claims that the change was her act. It could not have been otherwise, as none in those days would have dreamed of doing anything in matters spiritual and ecclesiastical and religious without her. And the act is a **mark** of her ecclesiastical power and authority in Religious matters.”

9. In class we will speak about incredible movements in three branches of our government (executive, legislative, judicial) to tear down the constitutional wall of separation between church and state. Most people are unaware of these movements but you need to know what is happening! We will also study unbelievable overtures which Protestants are making towards Roman Catholicism. Don’t miss this class for anything in the world!

## Conclusion

1. There can be little doubt that we are living at the very end of time. Babylon has passed, Medo-Persia has passed, Greece has passed, Rome has passed, the ten divisions of Rome have passed, the first stage of the beast has passed, and the United States was born like a plant and has become the world's lone superpower. We are entering upon the very last stage of prophecy. The United States is flirting with Rome on an unprecedented scale. Notice that in Revelation, the last stage before the Second Coming of Christ, is the alliance of the United States with the Papacy and then God's people will stand on Mt. Zion victorious (Revelation 14:1-5; 15:2-4).
2. What we are talking about is a life and death matter. We are told in Revelation 14:9-11 that the plagues will fall upon those who worship the beast and his image and receive his mark. It is a matter of salvation! Will you take your stand on God's side?

## LESSON #24 – LESSONS FROM A FORBIDDEN TREE

### A Matter of Faith Pure and Simple

**Thought Question:** Read the story of creation in Genesis one and two. Did Adam and Eve actually see God create anything? \_\_\_\_\_. If they didn't, how could they know for sure that God was really the Creator? \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** Adam and Eve had no absolute empirical proof that God was their Creator. When God told them that He was their Creator, they had to accept His declaration by faith because they were not eyewitnesses.

1. What positive command did God give Adam in the Garden of Eden?

“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying: Of \_\_\_\_\_ tree of the garden thou mayest \_\_\_\_\_ eat...” (Genesis 2:16)

2. What negative command did God give Adam concerning one particular tree?

“... But of the tree of the \_\_\_\_\_ of good and evil, thou shalt \_\_\_\_\_ eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 2:17)

**Note:** Out of all the trees in the Garden God reserved one for Himself from which man was to totally abstain.

### The Test in the Middle

1. In what location was the tree which tested the faith of Adam and Eve?

“And the woman said unto the serpent: We may eat the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.” (Genesis 3:2-3)

**Note:** The tree which tested the loyalty of Adam and Eve was located in the very middle of the Garden of Eden.

2. Who chose the tree from which Adam and Eve were not to eat?

“... But of the \_\_\_\_\_ of knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.” (Genesis 2:17)

**Note:** God did not give Adam and Eve the option of choosing the tree from which they could not eat. God chose the specific tree, pointed it out and expected Adam and Eve to abstain from eating its fruit.

3. Carefully read Genesis 2:15-17. Do we have any evidence that the tree of knowledge of good and evil was any different than the other trees of the Garden? \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** There is no evidence that the tree of the knowledge of good and evil was any different than the other trees of the Garden. We are not told that it was taller or brighter. Neither did it have a different type of fruit than the other trees. What made it different was not its external appearance but the fact that God had set it apart. The tree was identified by location, not appearance.

### **A Sign of Loyalty**

1. To whom did all the trees of the Garden belong?

“The earth is the \_\_\_\_\_, and the fullness thereof; the \_\_\_\_\_, and they that dwell therein.” (Psalm 24:1)

**Note:** All the trees of the Garden were God’s property because He created them. But the tree of knowledge was in a special category—it belonged to God exclusively in a special sense. Even though the other trees of the Garden belonged to God, man was permitted to use them for his own personal pleasure. But this particular tree was not for man’s use. It was off limits.

2. What did Satan tell Eve that she and her husband would become if they ate from the tree?

“For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as \_\_\_\_\_, knowing good and evil.” (Genesis 3:5)

**Note:** The tree was meant to test Adam and Eve’s faith in the LORD to see if they were willing to recognize Him as their Creator and as the only true God. In his temptation, Satan was not telling Eve that she and Adam would be **little** gods. He was actually telling her that they would be God. The Hebrew word for “gods” in Genesis 3:5 is *elohim*. This is the identical word which is translated “God” in Genesis 1:1. Satan unabashedly attacked God as the Creator. Satan knew that the only way he could get Adam and Eve to dishonor their Creator was by getting them to use the one tree which God had reserved only for Himself.

3. What excuse did Eve give God for eating from the tree of knowledge?

“And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast \_\_\_\_\_? And the woman said, the serpent \_\_\_\_\_ me, and I did eat.” (Genesis 3:13)

**Note:** The word “beguile” here means to “deceive”. We are reminded that Satan is able to deceive because he makes the counterfeit appear as close as possible to the genuine. We are also reminded that the counterfeit comes after the genuine.

4. What was the penalty for eating from the tree of knowledge?

“But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the \_\_\_\_\_ that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 2:17)

### **A Matter of Faith Pure and Simple**

1. Do we have any absolute empirical proof today that God created the world?

“Through \_\_\_\_\_ we understand that the worlds were framed by the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do \_\_\_\_\_.” (Hebrews 11:3)

**Note:** Today we do not have any greater empirical, rational, historical or scientific **proof** that God was the Creator than did Adam and Eve. After all, there are many other plausible explanations for the origin of the world—big bang, intelligent design, progressive creation, etc. the fact is that we can only be certain that God was the Creator because the word of God says so. We must accept this fact by faith.

2. What positive command did God give in the fourth commandment?

“Remember the \_\_\_\_\_ day, to keep it holy. \_\_\_\_\_ days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work...” (Exodus 20:8-9)

**Note:** Like God specified that all the trees of the Garden were for man’s personal use, he also has specified that the first six days of the week are for our own personal use.

3. What negative command did God give in the fourth commandment?

“But the \_\_\_\_\_ day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any \_\_\_\_\_, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.” (Exodus 20:10)

**Note:** As God reserved one tree exclusively for Himself, the fourth commandment underlines the fact that He has reserved the seventh day of the week for Himself.

### **The Test in the Middle**

1. Where do you think the fourth commandment is located in the Law of God?  
In the \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** The tree of knowledge which tested the faith of Adam and Eve was located in the middle of the Garden. So the Sabbath commandment is in the very center of God’s law. Archeological discoveries at Ugarit unmistakably reveal that ancient law codes were sealed in the middle of the tablet. The seal always had three elements: The name of the lawgiver, his official function and the territory over which he governed. Of all the Ten Commandments, only the fourth contains these three elements. There God is identified by His name (LORD), His title (Creator) and His territory (heaven and earth).

2. According to God Himself, what is His covenant?

“And he declared unto you his \_\_\_\_\_, which he commanded you to perform, even Ten \_\_\_\_\_: and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.” (Deuteronomy 4:13)

3. On how many sides of the tablets were the Ten Commandments written?

“And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tablets of the Testimony were in his hand. The tablets were written on \_\_\_\_\_ their sides; on the \_\_\_\_\_ side and on the \_\_\_\_\_ were they written. And the tablets were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tablets.” (Exodus 32:15-16)

**Note:** Clay tablets have been unearthed in the city of Ugarit in Canaan (see the copies at the end of this lesson). These tablets contain **covenants** between greater and lesser kings. The tablets are written on **both sides** and in the **middle** of one side is the seal of the lawgiving king. The seal of authenticity in the middle of the tablet contains the name, title and territory of the lawgiving king. One is reminded that the Ten Commandments are the covenant between God and His people and the tablets were written on both sides. One would therefore expect God’s seal to be in the very center of the Ten Commandments and it is. The fourth commandment is the only one which identifies the lawgiver, his title and his territory.

4. Who chose the seventh day Sabbath as the specific day of rest?

“See, for that the \_\_\_\_\_ hath given you the Sabbath, therefore \_\_\_\_\_ giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.” (Exodus 16:29)

**Note:** God specifically chose the tree from which Adam and Eve were not to eat. In the same manner, the seventh day was specifically chosen by God at creation as His day of rest. God has not given man the option of choosing on which day he will abstain from work. The fourth commandment does not say “remember to keep one day in seven” or “remember to keep every seventh day” or “remember to rest”. God is specific about the day which He chose: “**The seventh day** is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God.”

**Thought Question:** Is there any astronomical reason for a seven day week? \_\_\_\_\_

---

**Note:** There is an astronomical explanation for the year—it is the amount of time it takes our planet to make one complete turn around the sun. There is an astronomical explanation for the month—it is the time period between one new moon and another. There is an astronomical explanation for the day—it is the amount of time it takes our planet to make one complete revolution on its axis. But there is no astronomical explanation for a seven day week. The only reason for the existence of a seven day week is that God made it so at the beginning. Since time immemorial the week has been composed of seven days.

**Thought Question:** Is the Sabbath in its external appearance any different than any other day? \_\_\_\_\_

---

**Note:** The tree of knowledge looked just like any other tree in its external appearance. Every tree in the Garden belonged to God. In the same manner, every day of the week belongs to God because He made them. But the Sabbath belongs to God in a special sense. On the surface, the Sabbath looks just like any other day. It has 24 hours and the sun rises and sets on it just like any other day of the week. We get up and

go to bed on the Sabbath the same as on any other day. What sets the Sabbath apart is not its external appearance but the fact that God has reserved it for Himself.

### **A Sign of Loyalty**

1. Of what great fact does the Sabbath remind man?

“For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and \_\_\_\_\_ the seventh day: wherefore the LORD \_\_\_\_\_ the Sabbath day, and \_\_\_\_\_ it.” (Exodus 20:11)

**Note:** The Sabbath is a memorial of the Creator and by observing it we are recognizing the fact that He alone is God and we are his creatures. We are reminded that the tree of knowledge in the Garden was also meant to test man’s willingness to accept God’s sovereignty as the only Creator God.

2. When we keep the Sabbath, whom are we recognizing as our God?

“And hallow my \_\_\_\_\_; and they shall be a \_\_\_\_\_ between me and you, that ye may \_\_\_\_\_ that I am the LORD your God.” (Ezekiel 20:20)

**Note:** As abstaining from the tree of knowledge was an external sign of loyalty, so the observance of the Sabbath is a sign of Loyalty to the true God.

### **Satan’s Hatred of the Sabbath**

1. What great aspirations did Lucifer have in heaven which led to his downfall?

“I will \_\_\_\_\_ above the heights of the clouds; I will be \_\_\_\_\_ the most High.” (Isaiah 14:14)

**Note:** There can be no doubt that Satan hates the Sabbath because it reveals the absolute distinction between the Creator and the creature. At the beginning Lucifer (later called Satan) wanted to be God (Isaiah 14:12-14) which is a preposterous idea if he is a mere creature. Satan’s hatred for the Sabbath stems from the fact that it identifies the true Creator whose position he wanted to usurp. Satan’s hatred for the Sabbath can be discerned in the way he led Israel to persistently violate it in the Old Testament, by the way in which the religious leaders of Christ’s day distorted its meaning and by the way Christians disdain and attack it today.

2. Which genuine day of worship did God create at the beginning?

“And God \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ day, and \_\_\_\_\_ it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.” (Genesis 2:3)

**Note:** Satan has a counterfeit for each one of God’s truths. It is important to remember that the counterfeit always comes after the genuine in time and the counterfeit deceives because it is so similar to the genuine. God’s genuine day of worship at the very beginning was the seventh day Sabbath. Should we expect a counterfeit day of worship later on in history? Would it be a day which purports to honor God? Yes to both questions! But in order to be deceptive, it would have to be a day which purports to honor God. Which day

of worship has been embraced by the Christian world and which seemingly honors God? The answer is unmistakable: The Sunday.

**Thought Question:** Is the Sabbath really better than any other day? What is the true issue involved in keeping the exact day which God has specified? \_\_\_\_\_

---

**Note:** The Sabbath is not per se better than any other day. The central issue in Sabbath observance is not whether one day is better than another. The central issue is whose authority do we accept? By keeping the Sabbath we are recognizing the authority of the One who established it. On the other hand, by keeping Sunday we are recognizing (perhaps inadvertently) the authority of the power which made it a day of worship—the Roman Catholic Papacy.

### Consequences of Sabbath Violation

1. What was the penalty for violating the Sabbath?

“Six days may work be done; but the seventh is the Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to \_\_\_\_\_.” (Exodus 31:15)

**Note:** Some people argue that because we do not execute those who break the Sabbath today, the Sabbath is no longer binding upon Christians. But this logic ignores the fact that people in the Old Testament were also executed for adultery. Is adultery alright today because we do not execute people for it? The fact is that knowingly trampling upon the Sabbath does not lead to immediate death today but it will lead to second death at the end of time.

2. According to the apostle Paul, who is the seed of Abraham today?

“And if ye be \_\_\_\_\_, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:29)

**Note:** We have the following remarkable statement from the devotional book, *Our High Calling*: “As the tree of knowledge was placed in the midst of the Garden of Eden, so the Sabbath command is placed in the midst of the Decalogue. In regard to the fruit of the tree of knowledge, the restriction was made, “Ye shall not eat of it... lest ye die.” (Genesis 3:3). Of the Sabbath God said: Ye shall not defile it, but keep it holy. “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.” (Exodus 20:8). As the tree of knowledge was the test of Adam’s obedience, so the fourth command is the test that God has given to prove the loyalty of all His people.” E. G. White, *Our High Calling*, p. 343.

### Issues in the Final Conflict

**Thought Question:** What were the two issues of contention in the story of Daniel 3? (Hint: Notice the number of times the word “worship” is used in the chapter. Is God’s law also involved in this story? Which of the two tables of the law was especially at stake? \_\_\_\_\_)

---



1. What will be the great issue in the final conflict on earth?

“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast that the image of the beast should both speak, and \_\_\_\_\_ that as many as would not \_\_\_\_\_ the image of the beast should be killed.” (Revelation 13:15)

2. Revelation 14:9-11 brings to view those who will receive the mark of the beast. What characterizes the followers of God in the very next verse?

“Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and the faith of Jesus.” (Revelation 14:12)

3. Why will Satan hate the final remnant of Jesus?

“And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” (Revelation 12:17)

### **On the Hand or in the Forehead**

1. In which two places will the mark of the beast be received by the unsaved?

“And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right \_\_\_\_\_, or in their \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 13:16)

2. What was placed upon the foreheads and the hands of Israel in the Old Testament?

“And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine \_\_\_\_\_: And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine \_\_\_\_\_, and they shall be as \_\_\_\_\_ between thine eyes.” (Deuteronomy 6:6-8)

3. Where did God promise to write His holy law?

“For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their \_\_\_\_\_, and write them in their \_\_\_\_\_: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.” (Hebrews 8:10)

4. What will God’s people receive in contrast to the mark of the beast?

“And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the \_\_\_\_\_ of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have \_\_\_\_\_ the servants of our God in their \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 7:2-3)

5. To which commandment does the first angel's message draw our attention? (Hint: Read Exodus 20:8-11)

“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice: Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and \_\_\_\_\_ him that \_\_\_\_\_ heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.” (Revelation 14:6-7)

6. Does the Sabbath commandment have anything to do with worship?

“For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will \_\_\_\_\_, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain. And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to \_\_\_\_\_ before me, saith the LORD.” (Isaiah 66:22-23)

## LESSON #25 – ARMAGEDDON: EARTH’S FINAL BATTLE

In 1991 Saddam Hussein invaded Kuwait. When the international Community mustered their forces for the Gulf war, Saddam claimed that this would be the “mother of all battles.” In just a few weeks, Saddam was proved wrong as he suffered a devastating defeat. In our present lesson we want to study the real “mother of all battles.” In the book of Revelation it is called the Battle of Armageddon. Let’s jump right into our study.

### The Literary Structure

A careful study of Revelation 12-19 reveals three repetitive cycles which cover the same sequence of events culminating with the victory of God’s people over the apostate powers of the earth. Let’s take a closer look at the literary structure of these chapters.

#### Cycle #1:

Revelation 12:17: Brief outline of the final battle

Revelation 13: The beast and his image gather to battle against God’s people

Revelation 14:1-5: God’s people **victorious** in the final battle with the beast and his image

#### Cycle #2:

Revelation 14:6-13: The worldwide message warns the world and divides it into two groups

Revelation 14:14-19: At the conclusion of the message the two groups are separated by Jesus

Revelation 14:20: The wicked (the winepress) come against the city (not identified by name) but are trampled by horses

Revelation 15:2-4: God’s people stand **victorious** on Mount Zion in the New Jerusalem

#### Cycle #3:

Revelation 15:5-8: The door of probation closes when the temple in heaven is filled with smoke

Revelation 16: The plagues are poured out

Revelation 17-18: The sixth and seventh plagues are amplified

Revelation 19:1-10: God’s people stand **victorious** in heaven

Revelation 19:11-21: Jesus and the heavenly armies come on horses to trample the winepress

## Events Before the Seven Last Plagues

Revelation makes it clear that several things occur before the seven last plagues are poured out: The three angels have proclaimed their messages to all the world (Revelation 14:6-12), every person on planet earth has chosen to receive the seal of God or the mark of the beast (Revelation 14:14-19) and the door of probation has closed (Revelation 15:5-8; see also 22:11). As soon as the door of probation is closed, the plagues are poured out and the great tribulation begins (Revelation 16-18).

### The First Five Plagues

1. The first plague was a foul and loathsome \_\_\_\_\_ which came upon the men who received the \_\_\_\_\_ of the beast (Revelation 16:2). Zechariah 14:12-13 explains that this plague will cause the flesh of the wicked to \_\_\_\_\_ while on their feet, and their \_\_\_\_\_ shall dissolve in their sockets, and their \_\_\_\_\_ shall dissolve in their mouths.
2. In the second plague the sea is turned into \_\_\_\_\_ and everything in the sea \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 16:3).
3. The third plague afflicts the fountains of fresh water. They are all turned into \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 16:4-7).
4. In the fourth plague the \_\_\_\_\_ scorches all the vegetation with intense heat (Revelation 16:9).
5. Under the fifth plague there is a supernatural \_\_\_\_\_ which covers the whole earth, especially the throne of the beast (Revelation 16:10-11).

**Note:** These plagues are worldwide (because the plagues are for Babylon and Babylon is worldwide). They are also consecutive and cumulative. Each plague increases the fury of the wicked against God's people (the wine of the harlot produces wrath against God's people). Each plague is a punishment for a specific sin which has been committed in Babylon. This is seen by the fact that the angel of the waters gives the reason why he poured out the second plague (see Revelation 16:4-7). Before we continue our study of the plagues we must compare two contrasting groups in Revelation.

### BABYLON

The wicked follow the beast (13:3)

Babylon has a false trinity (16:13)

Three counterfeit angels gather the wicked (16:13-14)

The wicked have the mark of the beast (13:16)

The wicked are gathered as grapes in the winepress outside the city (14:20)

Destination of wicked: The Lake of Fire (14:10-11)

### JERUSALEM

Righteous follow the Lamb (14:4)

God is a true Trinity (1:4-5)

Three holy angels gather the righteous (14:6-12)

The righteous receive the Seal of God (14:1)

The righteous are gathered as the harvest and are inside the city (14:20)

Destination of the righteous: Sea of Glass (15:2-4)

### **Another Look at Revelation 17**

In order to understand the exotic imagery of Revelation 17 it is necessary to comprehend the ancient understanding of the cosmic river dragon. It is recommended that you carefully study the illustration at the end of this lesson titled: “The Cosmic River Dragon in Scripture”.

1. The vision of the judgment of the great harlot was given to John by \_\_\_\_\_ of the seven angels who had the seven \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:1). Which of the seven do you suppose it was? \_\_\_\_\_.
2. The name which the harlot had on her head was “Mystery, \_\_\_\_\_ the great (Revelation 17:5).
3. The harlot, whose name is Babylon, was seated on many waters (Revelation 17:1), but she is also said to sit on a \_\_\_\_\_ beast (Revelation 17:3). The question is: How can the harlot be seated on both?
4. In Revelation 17 the seven \_\_\_\_\_ of the dragon are identified as seven \_\_\_\_\_ and also as seven \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:9-10). Once again we ask: How can the seven heads be seven mountains and seven kingdoms at the same time?
5. On one of the heads of the dragon were ten \_\_\_\_\_ which represent ten \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:12). But these ten kings really symbolize the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth and of the \_\_\_\_\_ world (Revelation 16:14; 17:2; 18:3).
6. John was taken to see the \_\_\_\_\_ of the great harlot who sits on many waters. The judgment against Babylon is the seven last plagues (Revelation 17:1; 18:5; 14:8-11; 19:2).
7. The great sin of the harlot is that she sheds the \_\_\_\_\_ of God’s people (Revelation 17:6 see also Revelation 16:4-7; 18:24; 19:2; 13:15).

### **The Old Testament Background**

Revelation 17 is really a further explanation of the sixth plague in Revelation 16:12-16. We will see this connection in a few moments, but in order to comprehend the sixth plague, we must first understand some Old Testament background. What is represented by the waters of the Euphrates River? What does the drying up of the waters represent? Who are the kings from the east? Where is Armageddon? The answers to these questions are in the Old Testament.

1. Old Testament Babylon was the archenemy of \_\_\_\_\_, God's people (Jeremiah 50:6-7, 11, 23, 28, 33, 34; 51:5, 24, 34-37, 44, 49; Isaiah 14:16-17). In fact, God's people were captive in Babylon.
2. Babylon boasted that she was the "I am" and would not be a \_\_\_\_\_ nor lose her \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 47:7, 8, 10). She was arrogantly secure. This is why King Belshazzar was having a party while the city was under siege (see Daniel 5)!
3. Babylon was seated on many \_\_\_\_\_ (Jeremiah 50:13). The many waters of Babylon were the river \_\_\_\_\_ (Jeremiah 51:63).
4. God predicted that there would be a \_\_\_\_\_ against Babylon's \_\_\_\_\_ (Jeremiah 50:38; 51:36; Isaiah 44:27).
5. During the Middle Ages when the woman was being persecuted, the dragon spewed \_\_\_\_\_ out of his mouth in order to cause her to be carried away by the \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 12:15-16). But the earth helped the woman by swallowing up the waters (that is, by drying them up).

**Note:** The dragon of Revelation 12 had seven heads which means it must have had seven mouths. And yet only one mouth is spewing out water at this point. The question which begs to be asked is: which of the seven heads was spewing out water? The dragon of Revelation 17 also has seven heads and the harlot also sits upon a raging river. The question is, which head in Revelation 17 is spewing out the water? We will answer this question in class when we discuss the beast that **was** and **is not** and **will be!**

6. Cyrus, the Medo-Persian general, came with other kings from the north and the \_\_\_\_\_ and overcome Babylon (Isaiah 41:2, 25; 46:11; Jeremiah 50:9, 41; 51:11, 28).

**Note:** The Persian historians Herodotus and Xenophon tell us that Cyrus dammed up the river Euphrates where it entered the city of Babylon. In this way the riverbed was dried up so that he and his armies could conquer the city. The city had great brass gates which protected the city where the river entered, but on the fateful night they had been left open. The drying up of Babylon's river Euphrates led to her downfall. Thus Babylon came to a sudden end with none to help her (Isaiah 47:15).

7. The name "Cyrus" means "the sun." He was raised up in \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 45:13; 42:6). Cyrus was called God's \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 44:28) and he came from a \_\_\_\_\_ country (Isaiah 46:11). He was also called God's \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 45:1; the Hebrew word is "Messiah"). Cyrus released God's people from bondage in Babylon so they could return to \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 45:13).
8. God not only predicted that Babylon's waters would dry up but he also said that Babylon would be covered with the multitude of the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ (Jeremiah 51:42, 63-64).
9. Babylon would be left \_\_\_\_\_ and in one moment and one day she would lose her \_\_\_\_\_ and become a \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 47:9).

10. Babylon would sit in the \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 47:1) and she would be burned with \_\_\_\_\_ (Isaiah 47:14).
11. Babylon would drink the \_\_\_\_\_ of God's wrath (Jeremiah 51:57) and \_\_\_\_\_ would mark her fall (Jeremiah 50:46) and her great leaders would be slain with the \_\_\_\_\_ (Jeremiah 25:30-38).
12. God's people were called upon to \_\_\_\_\_ from the midst of Babylon (Jeremiah 51:6, 17-20, 45; 50:4, 5, 8, 19, 20, 48). Upon being delivered, God's people would sing \_\_\_\_\_ over Babylon (Jeremiah 51:48).

### Revelation's Sixth Plague

1. The many waters upon which Babylon sits is the river Euphrates. But these waters represent \_\_\_\_\_, multitudes, nations and \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:15).
2. In Isaiah 8:7-8 the invasion of the kings of Assyria into Israel is compared with the river Euphrates which is at flood stage and reaches even to the \_\_\_\_\_ of Emmanuel's land. The River is spoken of as stretching out its \_\_\_\_\_.
3. The \_\_\_\_\_ up of the river Euphrates must mean that these nations and multitudes are going to withdraw their support from Babylon. In fact, Revelation 17:16 explains what the drying up of the Euphrates means. Whereas the kings had joined this harlot (Revelation 17:1-2), they now \_\_\_\_\_ the harlot, make her \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_, eat her flesh and burn her with \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 17:16).
4. The Kings from the \_\_\_\_\_ must represent the coming of Christ with the heavenly armies to deliver his people from the oppressive power of \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 16:12). In Matthew 24:27 the second Coming of Christ is from the \_\_\_\_\_.
5. In Revelation 14:20 we found some horses trampling the winepress outside the city. Who are riding these horses? In Revelation 19:11 Jesus is seen riding a \_\_\_\_\_ horse and He is followed by the \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven also riding on a white \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 19:14).

**Note:** The imagery of Revelation 14:14-20 is taken from Joel, chapter 2 and 3. It would be well to read these chapters for the background information.

6. Jesus comes to tread the \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 19:15). Congregating to fight against Him are the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth, the \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ prophet (Revelation 19:19-21).

**Note:** These are the very same three powers who are mentioned in connection with the \_\_\_\_\_ plague (Revelation 16:13). In Isaiah 63:1-5 the garments of Jesus are red because he treads the winepress. See also Jeremiah 25:30-38.

It becomes crystal clear that the two armies are not the Arabs versus the Jews, but rather the allied powers of earth versus Christ and His angels. Don't miss the point that the dragon, the beast and his image of

chapters 12-13 are the same three powers of 16:13 and 19:19-20. This proves beyond any doubt that Revelation chapters 12 to 19 are dealing with the same central theme, the battle of the united powers of the earth against God and His people.

7. The place which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon, must refer to the winepress of Revelation 14:20. The winepress is worldwide, therefore Armageddon must be \_\_\_\_\_.

**Note:** The name “Armageddon” in the Hebrew (*har moed*) means “Mount of the Congregation”. In the Old Testament, the “Mount of Congregation” is Mount Zion. In other words, the enemies come to their end outside the Holy City, Jerusalem (Revelation 14:20).

### **The Seventh Plague**

1. The battle of Armageddon is not fought during the sixth plague. The preparation takes place under the sixth plague but the battle itself is actually fought under the seventh plague. Under the seventh plague the great city was divided into \_\_\_\_\_ parts and there were \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ and there was a worldwide \_\_\_\_\_ such as never has been (Revelation 16:17-19).
2. At the seventh plague, Babylon was \_\_\_\_\_ before God, to give her the cup of the fierceness of His wrath. Islands and \_\_\_\_\_ disappeared and huge \_\_\_\_\_ stones fell from heaven (Revelation 16:19-21).
3. At the conclusion of the story, God’s people will sing the Song of \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 15:2-4). Notice that those who sing this song have been victorious over the beast, his image and his mark.

### **Other Prophecies to be Studied**

In class we will discuss two other Old Testament stories which form the backdrop for the Armageddon prophecy. I am referring to the Exodus of Israel from Egypt and the story of Cain and Abel. You will not want to miss this lesson study for anything! We will also discuss more fully the meaning of the seven heads and the ten horns. We will also say a few words about the king of the north prophecy in Daniel 11.

### **The Central Issue in the Battle of Armageddon**

1. Revelation 16:15 explains what the battle of Armageddon is all about: “Behold, I am coming as a \_\_\_\_\_. Blessed is he who watches, and keeps his \_\_\_\_\_, lest he walk \_\_\_\_\_ and they see his \_\_\_\_\_.”
2. The same warning was given to the church of \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 3:18).

**Note:** This must mean that the church of Laodicea will be on earth during the period of the sixth plague or else God would not have given the warning. Yet many Protestant preachers claim that the church will be gone from earth during the period of the plague!



3. Those who go through the tribulation will wash their robes and make them white in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lamb (Revelation 7:14).
4. The fine linen, clean and bright which the bride of Christ wears are the righteous \_\_\_\_\_ of the saints (Revelation 19:7-8).
5. Genesis 2:25 tells us that Adam and Eve, in their holy state, were naked and were not \_\_\_\_\_. But when they sinned, they lost their glorious robe of light and found themselves \_\_\_\_\_ and were \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 3:7, 10). They tried to cover their nakedness with \_\_\_\_\_ leaves (Genesis 3:7). Their nakedness was later covered by God with animal \_\_\_\_\_ (Genesis 3:21). The death of the Lamb covered their nakedness!

**Note:** The central issue in the end-time controversy is how you are dressed. If you have been baptized you have put on Christ and you are Abraham's seed and have a right to inherit all the promises!

6. God calls His people to come out of \_\_\_\_\_ so they don't participate in her \_\_\_\_\_ nor receive her \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 18:2-4). Are you willing to come out and stand with those who keep the commandments of God and have the faith of Jesus?





thousand were sealed; of the tribe of \_\_\_\_\_ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of \_\_\_\_\_ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of \_\_\_\_\_ twelve thousand were sealed; of the tribe of \_\_\_\_\_ twelve thousand were sealed. (Revelation 7:4-8)

**Note:** The names of the 144,000 sealed ones are identical to the ones found on the gates of the New Jerusalem.

4. What will occur shortly after the 144,000 are sealed?

“And the kings of the earth, the great men, the rich men, the commanders, the mighty men, every slave and every free man, hid themselves in the \_\_\_\_\_ and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, ‘ \_\_\_\_\_ on us and hide us from the face of Him who sits on the throne and from the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lamb! For the great \_\_\_\_\_ of His wrath has come, and who is able to \_\_\_\_\_?’” (Revelation 6:15-17)

**Note:** These verses describe the second coming of Jesus. While the unrighteous are hiding and begging for the rocks to fall upon them, the righteous are safe and sound, protected by the seal of the living God.

### The Identity of Israel

1. According to the apostle Paul, are all Jews truly Jews?

“For he is not a Jew who is one \_\_\_\_\_, nor is circumcision that which is outward in the \_\_\_\_\_; but he is a Jew who is one \_\_\_\_\_; and circumcision is that of the \_\_\_\_\_, in the Spirit, not in the letter; whose praise is not from men but from God.” (Romans 2:28-29)

**Note:** The apostle Paul makes it crystal clear that a true Jew is not defined by his blood line, his surname or the place he lives. A true Jew is one who has had his heart changed by the Holy Spirit—one whose outward behavior is the natural consequence of a changed heart.

2. How many seeds does Abraham have?

“Now to Abraham and his \_\_\_\_\_ were the promises made. He does not say, “And to \_\_\_\_\_,” as of many, but as of \_\_\_\_\_, “And to your Seed,” who is Christ.” (Galatians 3:16)

**Note:** There is no doubt that God promised Abraham seed such as could not be numbered. But the sole purpose for this seed was to preserve the truth and spread the gospel message to the world so that it would be prepared to receive THE SEED, Jesus Christ.

3. How may we become the seed of Abraham?

“For as many of you as were \_\_\_\_\_ into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor \_\_\_\_\_, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ Jesus. And if you are \_\_\_\_\_, then you are Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.” (Galatians 3:27-29)

**Note:** The seed of Abraham is not defined ethically or geographically, but rather spiritually. Those who have received the SEED of Abraham are the true seed (lower case) of Abraham. Jesus is the lone Seed of Abraham. When we receive Jesus we become the Seed's seed.

4. According to the apostle Paul, are all the literal children of Abraham really Israelites?

“But is it not that the word of God has taken no effect. For they are not all \_\_\_\_\_ who are of Israel, nor are they all \_\_\_\_\_ because they are the \_\_\_\_\_ of Abraham; but, “In Isaac your seed shall be called.” That is, those who are the children of the \_\_\_\_\_, these are not the children of God; but the children of the promise are \_\_\_\_\_ as the seed.” (Romans 9:6-8)

**Note:** The apostle Paul could not make things any clearer. Mark what he is saying: Not all Israelites are truly Israelites. In Galatians 4:21-31 the apostle Paul explains that the Jews who reject the Messiah are not descendants of Isaac but rather descendants of Ishmael.

5. What words did Jesus speak to Nathanael when He encountered him for the first time?

“Jesus saw Nathanael coming to Him, and saith of him, ‘Behold an \_\_\_\_\_ indeed, in whom is no \_\_\_\_\_!’” (John 1:47)

**Note:** The context of this declaration by Jesus clearly indicates that Nathanael was an Israelite indeed because he confessed that Jesus was Son of God, the King of Israel (John 1:49)

6. What did Jesus say to those who claimed to be the seed of Abraham but rejected Him?

“I know that ye are Abraham’s \_\_\_\_\_; but ye seek to kill me, because My word hath no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with My Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your \_\_\_\_\_ . . . Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.” (John 8:37-38, 44)

**Note:** Mark the words of Jesus. He first told the crowd that He knew they were the seed of Abraham. But Jesus then goes on to explain that though they are the seed of Abraham genetically, they are the seed of the devil spiritually; Jesus made it clear that literal Israel outside of Jesus is not the seed of Abraham.

### **Commandment Keepers with Clean Robes**

1. Who checks the ID of those who enter through the gates into the city?

“Also she had a great and high wall with twelve gates, and twelve \_\_\_\_\_ at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.” (Revelation 21:12)

2. What characterizes those who will enter the gates into the city?

“Blessed are those who do His \_\_\_\_\_ that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the \_\_\_\_\_ into the city.” (Revelation 22:14)

**Note:** All those who are within the Holy City are commandment keepers. The text leaves the impression that they allowed into the city to eat from the tree of life because they keep the commandments. Other Scripture passages indicate that they are allowed into the city because they love Jesus and prove it by keeping His commandments.

3. What characterizes those who are banished outside the city?

“But outside are dogs and \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ immoral and \_\_\_\_\_ and idolaters, and whoever loves and practices a \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 22:15)

**Note:** Each of the characteristics mentioned in this verse is a violation of one of the Ten Commandments. Thus there is a clear contrast between those inside and those outside the city. Those inside keep the commandments, those outside break them.

4. All those who are in the city were at one time sinners. Why, then, were they allowed to enter the city?

“To him who \_\_\_\_\_ I will give to eat from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.” (Revelation 2:7)

5. How will God look upon those who overcome?

“He who \_\_\_\_\_ shall \_\_\_\_\_ all things, and I will be his God and he shall be My \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 21:7)

**Note:** The sons of Israel have various defects of character. Some of them were downright vile. Reuben had the backbone of a jellyfish. Simeon and Levi were bloodthirsty murderers. Judah went to bed with a harlot. But they overcame their defect of character and their names are immortalized on the gates of the New Jerusalem forever.

6. What did those outside the city fail to overcome?

“But the \_\_\_\_\_, unbelieving, abominable, \_\_\_\_\_, sexually immoral, sorcerers, \_\_\_\_\_, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.” (Revelation 21:8)

7. What did the 144,000 gain the victory over?

“And I saw something like a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who have the victory over the \_\_\_\_\_, over his \_\_\_\_\_ and over his \_\_\_\_\_ and over the number of his name...” (Revelation 15:2)

**Note:** It is very clear that the 144,000 are those who will be alive when Jesus comes. And why is this? Simply because they have gained the victory over the beast, over his image and have refused his mark. This trial ensues only at the very end of time.

### **Why Twelve Gates?**

1. Will everyone enter the city through the same gate?

“Blessed are those who do His Commandments that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter through the \_\_\_\_\_ into the city.” (Revelation 22:14)

2. What awesome prophecy did Jacob utter concerning his sons before he died?

“And Jacob called his sons and said, ‘Gather together, that I may \_\_\_\_\_ you what shall befall you in the \_\_\_\_\_ days: ‘Gather together and hear, you sons of Jacob, and listen to \_\_\_\_\_ your father.’” (Genesis 49:1-2)

**Note:** We are accustomed to hearing that there are four personality profiles which characterizes every person on earth. But Genesis 49 reveals that there are really twelve different personality profiles. Each son of Jacob had particular strengths and weaknesses.

3. What evil trait of character did Dan possess?

“Dan shall be a \_\_\_\_\_ by the way, a \_\_\_\_\_ by the path that bites the horse’s heels so that its rider shall \_\_\_\_\_ backward.” (Genesis 49:17)

**Note:** Dan’s name is not found on one of the gates of the Holy City. Evidently Dan did not overcome. In actual fact he had the character of the ancient serpent, making people fall. Remarkably, the foundations of the Holy City will have the names of the twelve apostles but the name of Judas is missing for the same reason.

### **Keep the Commandments or Wash their Robes?**

1. What is the proper translation of Revelation 22:14? Is it, “Blessed are those who keep His commandments” or “Blessed are those who wash their robes”?

“Blessed are those who do His \_\_\_\_\_, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may \_\_\_\_\_ through the gates into the city.” (Revelation 22:14)

2. Will those who enter the Holy City also have clean robes?

“And I said to him, ‘Sir, you know,’ So he said to me, ‘These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and \_\_\_\_\_ their robes and made them \_\_\_\_\_ in the blood of the Lamb.’” (Revelation 7:14)

3. Will God’s people who go through the final tribulation also keep the Commandments of God?

“And the dragon was \_\_\_\_\_ with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring, who \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.” (Revelation 12:17)

“Here is the \_\_\_\_\_ of the saints; here are those who \_\_\_\_\_ the commandments of God and the faith of Jesus.” (Revelation 14:12)

4. What do the white robes represent?

“And to her it was granted to be arrayed in fine \_\_\_\_\_, clean and \_\_\_\_\_, for the fine linen is the righteous \_\_\_\_\_ of the saints.” (Revelation 19:8)

5. What awesome words will be pronounced by Jesus when the door of probation closes?

“He who is unjust, let him be \_\_\_\_\_ still; he who is filthy, let him be \_\_\_\_\_ still; he who is righteous, let him be \_\_\_\_\_ still; he who is holy let him be \_\_\_\_\_ still.” (Revelation 22:11)

6. How does the prophet Isaiah describe those who will enter through the gates?

“In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah: “We have a strong \_\_\_\_\_; God will appoint salvation for walls and bulwarks. Open the \_\_\_\_\_, that the \_\_\_\_\_ nation which \_\_\_\_\_ the truth may enter in. You will keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is \_\_\_\_\_ on You, because he \_\_\_\_\_ in You.” (Isaiah 26:1-3)

### **The Character of the 144,000**

1. How does Psalm 15 describe those who will ascend to God’s Holy Hill of Zion?

“LORD, who may abide in Your tabernacle? Who may dwell in Your holy \_\_\_\_\_? He who \_\_\_\_\_ uprightly, and \_\_\_\_\_ righteousness, and \_\_\_\_\_ the truth in his heart; he who does not \_\_\_\_\_ with his tongue, nor \_\_\_\_\_ evil to his neighbor, nor does he take up a reproach against his friend; in whose eyes a \_\_\_\_\_ person is despised, but he honors those who \_\_\_\_\_ the LORD; he who swears to his own hurt and does not \_\_\_\_\_; he who does not put out his money at \_\_\_\_\_, nor does he take a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things shall never be \_\_\_\_\_.”

2. What sterling character will be possessed by those who are translated from among the living?

“Then I looked, and behold, a Lamb standing on Mount \_\_\_\_\_, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His Father’s name written on their \_\_\_\_\_. And I heard a voice from heaven, like the voice of many waters, and like the voice of loud thunder. And I heard the sound of harpists playing their harps. They \_\_\_\_\_ as it were a new song before the throne, before the four living creatures, and the elders; and no one could learn that song \_\_\_\_\_ the hundred and forty-four thousand who were redeemed from the earth. These are the ones who were not \_\_\_\_\_ with women, for they are \_\_\_\_\_. These are the ones who \_\_\_\_\_ the Lamb wherever He goes. These were redeemed from among men, being first fruits to God and to the Lamb. And in their \_\_\_\_\_ was found no guile, for they are without \_\_\_\_\_ before the throne of God.” (Revelation 14:1-5)

3. What wonderful promise does God make to His victorious people?



“Violence shall no longer be heard in your land, neither wasting nor destruction within your borders; but you shall call your \_\_\_\_\_ Salvation, and your \_\_\_\_\_ Praise.” (Isaiah 60:18)

### **A Character Fit for Heaven**

1. Who only will be able to see God?

“Blessed are the \_\_\_\_\_ in heart, for they shall \_\_\_\_\_ God.” (Matthew 5:8)

**Note:** In contrast, those who are unfaithful will cry for the rocks to fall on them to hide them from the presence of Jesus.

2. According to the book of Hebrews, who only will see the Lord?

“Pursue \_\_\_\_\_ with all men, and \_\_\_\_\_, without which no one will see the Lord.” (Hebrews 12:14)

3. What will God’s people be doing as they wait for Jesus to come?

“Behold what manner of \_\_\_\_\_ the Father has bestowed on us, that we should be called children of God! Therefore the world does not know us, because it did not know Him. Beloved, now we are children of God; and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be, but we know that when He is revealed, we shall be \_\_\_\_\_ Him, for we shall \_\_\_\_\_ Him as He is. And everyone who has this hope in Him \_\_\_\_\_ himself, just as He is pure.” (I John 3:1-3)

4. According to the prophet Isaiah, who shall see the king in His beauty?

“Who among us shall dwell with the devouring \_\_\_\_\_? Who among us shall dwell with \_\_\_\_\_ burnings?” He who \_\_\_\_\_ righteously and \_\_\_\_\_ uprightly, he who \_\_\_\_\_ the gain of oppressions, who gestures with his hands, refusing bribes, who \_\_\_\_\_ his ears from hearing of bloodshed, and \_\_\_\_\_ his eyes from seeing evil. He will dwell on high; his place of \_\_\_\_\_ will be the fortress of rocks; \_\_\_\_\_ will be given him, his \_\_\_\_\_ will be sure. Your eyes will \_\_\_\_\_ the King in His beauty; they will see the \_\_\_\_\_ that is very far off.” (Isaiah 33:14-17)

### **The Enoch Generation**

1. What person in Genesis foreshadows those who will be translated from among the living?

“And Enoch walked with God; and he \_\_\_\_\_ not, for God \_\_\_\_\_ him.” (Genesis 5:24)

2. What is meant by the expression, “God took him”?

“By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see \_\_\_\_\_, ‘and was not \_\_\_\_\_, because God had taken him’; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he \_\_\_\_\_ God.” (Hebrews 11:5)

3. What did Jesus say about entering gates in the end-time?

“Enter by the \_\_\_\_\_ gate; for wide is the gate and \_\_\_\_\_ is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. Because narrow is the gate and \_\_\_\_\_ is the way which leads to life, and there are \_\_\_\_\_ who find it. (Matthew 7:13-14)

## LESSON #27 – GENESIS AND REVELATION’S MILLENNIUM

### The Genesis Creation

What was the condition of planet earth before creation week?

“In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. The earth was without \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_; and \_\_\_\_\_ was on the face of the \_\_\_\_\_. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters.” (Genesis 1:1-2)

**Note:** The Hebrew word for “deep” is *tehom*. It is remarkable that the Greek translation of the Old Testament (LXX) translates this word with *abussos*, the very word which is used in Revelation 20:1-3 to describe Satan’s incarceration during the millennium.

Carefully review what God created in the beginning:

Genesis 1:3 Light

Genesis 1:6-8 Firmament, fountains of fresh waters

Genesis 1:9-13 Fertile land and vegetation

Genesis 1:14-18 Sun, moon and stars

Genesis 1:20-22 Fish and birds

Genesis 1:24-25 Land animals

Genesis 1:26-28 Human beings

Genesis 2:1-3 Sabbath rest

### Seven Devastating Plagues

1. What will God pour out upon the earth shortly before the second coming of Jesus?

The seven last \_\_\_\_\_ (Revelation 16:1-21)

2. What great event did the prophet Jeremiah see in vision?

“O my soul, my soul! I am pained in my very heart! My heart makes a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because you have heard, O my soul, the sound of the \_\_\_\_\_, the alarm of \_\_\_\_\_.” (Jeremiah 4:19)

**Note:** The prophet Jeremiah was given a vision of the second coming of Jesus. When Jesus comes it will be with the sound of the trumpet (I Thessalonians 4:16; I Corinthians 15:51-52). The war which Jeremiah speaks about is described in Revelation 17:14; 19:11-21—the battle of Armageddon.

3. In what condition did the prophet Jeremiah see the earth?

“I beheld the earth, and indeed it was without \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_; and the heavens, they had no \_\_\_\_\_.” (Jeremiah 4:23)

**Note:** This is the identical condition in which the earth was found before creation. When Jesus comes the earth will return to pre-creation chaos.

4. What will happen with the rivers and springs of water under the third plague?

“Then the third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 16:4-5)

5. What will happen with the mountains and the islands under the seventh plague?

“Then every island \_\_\_\_\_ away, and the mountains were not \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 16:20)

6. What will happen to all the vegetation under the fourth plague?

“I beheld, and indeed the \_\_\_\_\_ land was a \_\_\_\_\_, and all its cities were broken down at the presence of the LORD, by His fierce anger.” (Jeremiah 4:26)

7. What will happen to the sun under the fourth plague?

“Then the fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and power was given to him to \_\_\_\_\_ men with fire. And men were scorched with great \_\_\_\_\_, and they blasphemed the name of God who has power over these plagues; and they did not \_\_\_\_\_ and give Him glory.” (Revelation 16:8-9)

8. What will happen with the sun, the moon and the stars when Jesus comes?

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days the \_\_\_\_\_ will be darkened, and the \_\_\_\_\_ will not give its light; the stars will \_\_\_\_\_ from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.” (Matthew 24:29-30)

9. How many birds did Jeremiah see upon the earth during the millennium?

“I beheld, and indeed there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens had \_\_\_\_\_.” (Jeremiah 4:25)

10. What happened with all the marine life under the second plague?

“Then the second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it became \_\_\_\_\_ as of a \_\_\_\_\_ man; and every living creature in the sea \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 16:3)

11. How Many human beings did Jeremiah see on earth during the millennium?

“I beheld, and indeed there was \_\_\_\_\_ man.” (Jeremiah 4:25)

12. What will happen with all unrighteous human beings when Jesus comes?

“And at the day the slain of the LORD shall be from one end of the \_\_\_\_\_ even to the other end of the earth. They shall not be \_\_\_\_\_, or gathered, or \_\_\_\_\_; they shall become refuse on the ground.” (Jeremiah 25:33)

**Note:** A careful scrutiny of the seven last plagues indicates that they will reverse creation. Instead of light there will be darkness. The fountains of fresh waters will be turned to blood, the fertile land and vegetation will be scorched with burning heat, the sun, moon and stars will be moved from their places, all the fish will die, the birds will not be found and human beings will be destroyed.

13. What great event immediately precedes the millennium?

“Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white \_\_\_\_\_. And He who sat on him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes \_\_\_\_\_. His eyes were like a flame of fire, and on His head were many \_\_\_\_\_. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He was clothed with a robe dipped in \_\_\_\_\_, and His name is called The Word of God. And the \_\_\_\_\_ in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses.” (Revelation 19:11-14)

### **A Global, Catastrophic Cataclysm**

1. How does the prophet Isaiah described the cataclysmic events surrounding the second coming of Jesus?

“Behold, the LORD makes the earth \_\_\_\_\_ and makes it \_\_\_\_\_, distorts its surface and scatters abroad its inhabitants. And it shall be: as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the creditor, so with the debtor. The land shall be entirely \_\_\_\_\_ and utterly \_\_\_\_\_, for the LORD has spoken this word. The earth \_\_\_\_\_ and fades away, the world languishes and \_\_\_\_\_ away; the haughty people of the earth languish.” (Isaiah 24:1-4)

**Note:** The Roman Catholic scholar, Frederick Moriarty comments regarding this passage: “God’s word had once established order in the world (Genesis 1); the picture is that of a return to primeval chaos.” Frederick Moriarty, *The Jerome Biblical Commentary*, Volume 1, p. 277.

2. How many persons will be left when this devastating catastrophe strikes the earth?

“Therefore the \_\_\_\_\_ has devoured the earth, and those who dwell in it are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and \_\_\_\_\_ men are \_\_\_\_\_.” (Isaiah 24:6)

3. Who only was left after the devastating flood in Noah's day?

“So He destroyed all living things which were on the face of the ground: both man and cattle, creeping things and birds of the air. They were destroyed from the earth. Only Noah and those who were with him in the ark \_\_\_\_\_ alive.” (Genesis 7:23)

**Note:** Contrary to what many believe those who are left are the righteous and the ones who are taken are the wicked (for a comprehensive study of Matthew 24:40-41 download Pastor Bohr's study, “Who is taken and Who is Left” at [www.secretsunsealed.org](http://www.secretsunsealed.org)).

4. What will the unrighteous do when Jesus comes? What devastating global “natural” disaster will accompany Christ's coming?

“And it shall be that he who \_\_\_\_\_ from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit, and he who comes up from the midst of the pit shall be \_\_\_\_\_ in the snare; for the \_\_\_\_\_ from on high are open, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth are shaken. The earth is violently \_\_\_\_\_, the earth is \_\_\_\_\_ open, the earth is shaken exceedingly. The earth shall \_\_\_\_\_ to and fro like a drunkard, and shall \_\_\_\_\_ like a hut; its transgression shall be heavy upon it, and it will fall, and not rise again.” (Isaiah 24:18-20)

**Note:** One is reminded of Revelation 6:15-17 where the wicked are depicted as hiding in the caves and crying for the rocks to fall on them. Another passage which comes to mind is Revelation 16:17-21 where a global earthquake is described in conjunction with Christ's Second coming.

### **Heavenly Hosts and Kings of the Earth Punished**

1. What two groups will the LORD punish at the second coming of Jesus?

“It shall come to pass in that day that the LORD will punish on high the host of \_\_\_\_\_ ones, and on earth the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth.” (Isaiah 24:21)

2. How does the Revised Standard Version translate Isaiah 24:21?

“On that day the LORD will punish the \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven, in heaven, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth, on the earth.”

**Note:** Two groups are punished when Jesus comes. The first is a heavenly group and the second is an earthly group. We know who the kings of the earth are but who are the hosts of heaven?

3. Who is the host of heaven in Isaiah 24:21?

“For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against \_\_\_\_\_, against powers, against the \_\_\_\_\_ of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the \_\_\_\_\_ places.” (Ephesians 6:12)

**Note:** In Scripture the heavenly hosts are angels (see II Chronicles 18:18; Luke 2:13-14). The expression “flesh and blood” refers to human beings (Hebrews 2:14). The apostle Paul makes it clear that we are not

warring against human beings but against heavenly powers. Elsewhere the apostle Paul calls Satan “the prince of the power of the air.” (Ephesians 2:2). The host of heaven here refers to Satan and his angels.

4. Who else will be punished when Jesus returns the second time?

“And I saw the beast, the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth, and their \_\_\_\_\_, gathered together to make \_\_\_\_\_ against Him who sat on the horse and against His army.” (Revelation 19:19)

5. What will be the punishment of the heavenly host and the kings of the earth?

“They will be gathered together, as \_\_\_\_\_ are gathered in the \_\_\_\_\_, and will be shut up in the prison...” (Isaiah 24:22)

6. Where was Joseph cast by his brothers when he arrived in Dothan?

“Then they took him and cast him into a \_\_\_\_\_ and the pit was \_\_\_\_\_; there was no water in it.” (Genesis 37:24)

7. Where was Jeremiah cast by his enemies?

“So they took Jeremiah and cast him into the \_\_\_\_\_ of Malchiah the king’s son, which was in the court of the prison, and they let Jeremiah down with ropes. And in the \_\_\_\_\_ there was no \_\_\_\_\_, but mire. So Jeremiah sank in the mire.” (Jeremiah 38:6)

**Note:** Both Joseph and Jeremiah were cast into cisterns in a living state. The word “pit” in Genesis and “dungeon” in Jeremiah, translates the identical Hebrew word. It is noteworthy that the pit was a place of temporary confinement until a final decision could be made on what to do with them.

8. Is the pit only a place of confinement for the living?

“For \_\_\_\_\_ cannot thank You, \_\_\_\_\_ cannot praise You; those who go down to the \_\_\_\_\_ cannot hope for Your truth.” (Isaiah 38:18)

**Note:** The pit is not only a place of confinement for the living. The word is also used synonymously with death and the grave. We shall see in a moment that Satan and his angels will be confined to the abyss in a living state while the kings of the earth will be confined there while they are dead.

9. Where will Satan be cast for a thousand years immediately after the second coming of Jesus?

“He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and \_\_\_\_\_ him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless \_\_\_\_\_ [*abussos*], and \_\_\_\_\_ him up, and set a \_\_\_\_\_ on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be \_\_\_\_\_ for a little while.” (Revelation 20:2-3)

10. What condition will the wicked followers of Satan be in during the millennium?

“But the \_\_\_\_\_ of the dead did not \_\_\_\_\_ again until the thousand years were \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 20:5)

11. How long will Satan, his angels and the kings of the earth be imprisoned in the pit?

“After \_\_\_\_\_ days they will be \_\_\_\_\_.” (Isaiah 24:22)

**Note:** A careful reading of Isaiah 24:21-22 clearly reveals that the punishment of Satan and the wicked kings of the earth will be meted out in two distinct stages. The first stage will imprison them for many days (Revelation’s Millennium) after which they will be finally and definitively punished.

### Events After the Millennium

1. What city will appear after the “many days” and what will happen with the sun and the moon?

“Then the moon will be \_\_\_\_\_ and the sun \_\_\_\_\_; for the LORD of hosts will reign on Mount Zion and in \_\_\_\_\_ and before His elders, gloriously.” (Isaiah 24:23)

2. According to Revelation 21:2, what city will descend from heaven after the thousand years?

Then I, John, saw the holy city, New \_\_\_\_\_, coming down out of \_\_\_\_\_ from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.” (Revelation 21:2)

3. What will not be needed in the New Jerusalem?

“The \_\_\_\_\_ had no \_\_\_\_\_ of the sun or of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God illuminated it. The Lamb is its light.” (Revelation 21:23)

**Note:** The text does not say that there will not be any sun or moon in the new heavens and the new earth. After all, there will be monthly and weekly cycles there (see Isaiah 66:22-23; Revelation 22:2). What we are told is that the **city** has no **need** of sun or moon.

4. What will happen to Satan and the kings at the conclusion of the thousand years?

“Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his \_\_\_\_\_ and will go out to \_\_\_\_\_ the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to \_\_\_\_\_, whose number is as the sand of the sea. They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the \_\_\_\_\_ of the saints and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of heaven and \_\_\_\_\_ them.” (Revelation 20:7-9)

**Note:** The rest of the dead now live (Revelation 20:5) and Satan has his power base back. Notice that the word “prison” is explicitly used here as it was in Isaiah 24:22. Satan and the wicked now suffer the second and final stage of their punishment.

5. What will God do after He has destroyed Satan and the wicked?



“Now I saw a new \_\_\_\_\_ and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had \_\_\_\_\_ away. Also there was no more \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 21:1)

6. What will God do when He has eradicated sin from the universe?

“And God will wipe away every \_\_\_\_\_ from their eyes; there shall be no more \_\_\_\_\_, nor sorrow, nor \_\_\_\_\_. There shall be no more, for the former things have passed away.” (Revelation 21:4)

7. Which prophecy of the Old Testament is Revelation 21:4 based on?

“He will \_\_\_\_\_ up death forever, and the Lord GOD will wipe away \_\_\_\_\_ from all faces; the \_\_\_\_\_ of His people He will take away from all the earth; for the LORD has spoken.” (Isaiah 25:8)

### **The Righteous During the Millennium**

1. Where will God’s people be taken when Jesus comes?

“Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. In My \_\_\_\_\_ house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you, I \_\_\_\_\_ to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.” (John 14:1-3)

2. Will Jesus come all the way down to the earth at His second coming?

“For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will \_\_\_\_\_ from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the \_\_\_\_\_ of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be \_\_\_\_\_ up together with them in the \_\_\_\_\_ to meet the Lord in the \_\_\_\_\_. And thus we shall always be with the Lord.” (I Thessalonians 4:15-18)

3. According to Jesus Himself, will He come all the way down to the earth when He returns?

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Son of Man will appear in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He will \_\_\_\_\_ His angels with a great sound of a \_\_\_\_\_, and they will \_\_\_\_\_ together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.” (Matthew 24:29-31)

4. What will God’s people do in heaven during the millennium?

“And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and \_\_\_\_\_ was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Jesus and for the word of God, who had not

worshiped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ with Christ for a thousand years.” (Revelation 20:4)

5. Whom will God’s people judge during the millennium?

“Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unrighteous, and not before the saints? Do you not know that the saints will judge the \_\_\_\_\_? And if the world will be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Do you not know that we shall judge \_\_\_\_\_? How much more, things that pertain to this life?” (I Corinthians 6:1-3)

6. What will God’s people inherit after sin and sinners are destroyed?

“Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Matthew 5:5)

7. How does the apostle Peter describe the eternal abode of the righteous?

“Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth \_\_\_\_\_.” (II Peter 3:13)

## LESSON #28 – HOW TO OVERCOME GUILT AND FAILURE

Two of the greatest sources of psychological and pathological problems in the world today are guilt and failure. These two realities are the source of depression, low self image, and suicide. Where do these two attitudes come from? Is there any permanent way of getting rid of them? How can we live lives which are free of guilt and full of victory? In our lesson today we will provide the biblical secret on how to overcome guilt and failure.

### The Sinless Condition of Man

1. In whose image and likeness were Adam and Eve created?

“So God created man in His own \_\_\_\_\_; in the image of God He created him; male and \_\_\_\_\_ He created them.” (Genesis 1:27)

2. What is Adam called at the end of the genealogy of Christ?

“... the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of \_\_\_\_\_.” (Luke 3:38)

3. What did God give Adam and Eve as their inheritance?

“Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have \_\_\_\_\_ over the fish of the sea, over the \_\_\_\_\_ of the air, and over the cattle, over all the \_\_\_\_\_ and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” (Genesis 1:26)

4. Did Adam and Eve know evil in their pristine condition?

“For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 3:5)

**Note:** Everything God made during creation week was very good (Genesis 1:31). Adam and Eve were created without any tendency or inclination toward evil. They were perfectly other-centered. Love for God was supreme and love for one another impartial. They had a natural tendency toward purity, righteousness, and holiness.

## The Impact of Adam's Sin Upon the Human Race

1. In whose image and likeness was Seth born?

“And Adam lived one hundred and thirty years, and begot a son in his own \_\_\_\_\_, after his \_\_\_\_\_, and named him Seth.” (Genesis 5:3)

**Note:** A great change was effected in the nature of man after Adam sinned. Whereas before sin Adam and Eve were created in the image and likeness of God, Seth was born in the image and likeness of sinful Adam. That is to say, Seth was a member of sinful Adam's family.

2. What needed to happen in order for Seth to belong once again to the family of God?

“Jesus answered and said to him, ‘Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born \_\_\_\_\_, he cannot \_\_\_\_\_ the kingdom of God.’” (John 3:3)

**Note:** When Adam sinned, he voluntarily joined the family of Satan. He became a friend of Satan and an enemy of God. The only way he could belong to the family of God once more was to be born again from above. The same is true of every descendant of Adam who is born into the world.

3. According to I John 3:10, how many families and parents exist in the world today?

“In this the children of \_\_\_\_\_ and the children of the \_\_\_\_\_ are manifest: Whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, nor is he who does not love his brother.”

**Note:** Everyone who is born into this world is a member of fallen Adam's family and those who are born into Adam's family are lost. Some people may think it unjust for us to be born into the family of the lost when we had no choice in the matter. Though it is true that we do not choose to be born into the family of the lost, we can choose to change families and thus belong to the family of the saved!

### Problems with our First Birth

1. According to the apostle Paul, what kind of nature do those possess who are controlled by the “prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience?”

“... among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our \_\_\_\_\_, fulfilling the desires of the \_\_\_\_\_ and of the mind, and were by nature children of \_\_\_\_\_.” (Ephesians 2:3)

2. According to the prophet Isaiah, how early in life do people do astray from God?

“Surely you did not hear, surely you did not know; surely from long ago your ear was not opened. For I knew that you would deal very \_\_\_\_\_, and were called a transgressor from the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Isaiah 48:8)

3. With what strong words does David corroborate what was stated by the prophet Isaiah?

“The wicked are estranged from the \_\_\_\_\_; they go astray as soon as they are \_\_\_\_\_, speaking lies.” (Psalm 58:3)

4. What deplorable condition is man in from the moment of conception?

“Behold, I was brought \_\_\_\_\_ in iniquity, and in sin my mother \_\_\_\_\_ me.” (Psalm 51:5)

5. What does the apostle Paul call the old sinful nature we are born with? Is that old sinful nature able to express itself in good acts?

“Because the carnal mind is \_\_\_\_\_ against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, nor indeed can be. So then, those who are in the flesh \_\_\_\_\_ please God.” (Romans 8:7-8)

**Note:** From the moment we are born we receive a sinful nature which then expresses itself in sinful acts. We are born separated from God, self-centered, slanted or bent toward evil, with a natural inclination toward sin. With this nature it is impossible to obey God no matter how much we try.

6. How did the apostle Paul express his frustration with the old carnal nature?

“For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) \_\_\_\_\_ good dwells; for to \_\_\_\_\_ is present with me, but how to \_\_\_\_\_ what is good I do not find. For the good that I will to do, I do not do; but the evil I will not to do, that I practice.” (Romans 7:18-19)

7. How many in the world have allowed their sinful nature to express itself in sinful acts?

“There is \_\_\_\_\_ righteous, no, not one... for \_\_\_\_\_ have sinned and fall short of the glory of God...” (Romans 3:10, 23)

8. How many stand guilty before God because of sin?

“Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, that \_\_\_\_\_ mouth may be stopped, and all the \_\_\_\_\_ may become guilty before God.” (Romans 3:19)

9. What does Adam pass on to those who are born into his family?

“For the wages of sin is \_\_\_\_\_ . . . in Adam all \_\_\_\_\_ . . . death spread to \_\_\_\_\_ men because all sinned...” (Romans 6:23; I Corinthians 15:22; Romans 5:12)

10. What does the apostle Paul say after describing the works of the flesh?

“... those who practice such things will not \_\_\_\_\_ the kingdom of God.” (Galatians 5:21)

**In Summary:** We are born into the family of the lost. We receive from the first Adam a sinful nature, a slant toward evil, which then expresses itself in sinful acts. When we act sinfully, we become guilty before God and when we stand guilty before God, we make ourselves worthy of death. Because we are born into

the family of the fallen Adam, we have no rights of inheritance because Adam lost the inheritance when he sinned. This picture looks pretty bleak but better news is on the way!

### Changing Families

1. According to the apostle Paul, the entire human race has been born into the sinful Adam's family. Is there any possibility of changing families? \_\_\_\_\_ (Romans 5:12-21)
2. In what ceremony do we shed our membership in the first Adam's family to be joined to the second Adam's family? \_\_\_\_\_ (Romans 6)
3. What happens to our guilty past when we are baptized?

“Or do you not know that as many of us as were \_\_\_\_\_ into Christ Jesus were baptized into \_\_\_\_\_ death?” (Romans 6:3)

**Note:** When we are buried in the waters of baptism we are reckoned dead with Christ. His death counts as if it were ours. We do not die like Christ but with Him. God looks at us as if we had been crucified at Calvary and buried in Joseph's tomb. Because Jesus had to die for our sins only once and we are included in His death, the guilt of our sins is taken care of in Him.

4. What else does the ceremony of baptism accomplish for us?

“Therefore we were buried with Him through baptism into \_\_\_\_\_, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should \_\_\_\_\_ in newness of life.” (Romans 6:4)

**Note:** Baptism is more than a burial into Christ's death. It is also a resurrection to a new life through the power of the Holy Spirit. It is receiving Christ's resurrection power in the life so that we can overcome sin (Romans 6:6-14). In baptism we not only die with Him but we also resurrect with Him. Thus baptism not only takes care of the guilt of sin but it also takes care of the power of sin by providing a new force in the life to overcome it. Sin could have no more dominion over Jesus after He resurrected. Likewise with us. Sin will have no dominion over those who have truly linked their lives with Jesus through baptism (Romans 6:5-6)

5. Of what two things must we be born in order to enter the kingdom?

“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of \_\_\_\_\_ and the \_\_\_\_\_, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.” (John 3:5-6)

**Note:** There is something wrong with our first birth. Those who are born only the first time from their mother cannot see or enter the kingdom of God. Salvation comes only when we are born of the water (death) and of the spirit (resurrection). Romans 6 emphasizes that we must be buried with Christ in the waters of baptism for the death of our guilty past and we must resurrect to a new life through the power of the Holy Spirit. Thus baptism provides a double blessing: The guilt of our sinful past is buried in the waters and the power of the Holy Spirit will give us victory over sin.

6. What did Peter say about the double blessing of baptism?

“Then Peter said to them, ‘Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the \_\_\_\_\_ of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Acts 2:38)

7. Whom do we put on when we are baptized?

“For you are all sons of God through \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ Jesus. For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on \_\_\_\_\_.” (Galatians 3:26-27)

8. Whose family are we adopted into when we are baptized?

“And because you are \_\_\_\_\_, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, ‘Abba \_\_\_\_\_!’” (Galatians 4:6; see also Ephesians 1:5; Romans 8:14-16)

**Note:** If we need to be adopted into God’s family, we must not have belonged to it before. When we are baptized, the words of the apostle John become especially meaningful: “But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name; who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.” (John 1:12-13)

9. What new relationship do we have with Christ when we are baptized?

“For both He who sanctifies and those who are being sanctified are all of one, for which reason He is not ashamed to call them \_\_\_\_\_, saying: ‘I will declare Your name to My \_\_\_\_\_; in the midst of the assembly I will sing praise to You.’” (Hebrews 2:11-12)

10. What rights do we receive when we become brothers and sisters of Jesus in baptism?

“Therefore you are no longer a slave but a \_\_\_\_\_, and if a son, then an \_\_\_\_\_ of God through Christ.” (Galatians 4:7; see also Romans 8:17)

11. What does the apostle Paul say about those who are in Christ Jesus?

“Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new \_\_\_\_\_; old things have passed away; behold, \_\_\_\_\_ things have become new.” (II Corinthians 5:17)

12. In whose image are we recreated when we receive Christ?

“For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His \_\_\_\_\_, that He might be the firstborn among many \_\_\_\_\_.” (Romans 8:29)

13. Is the perfect image of Christ restored in His brethren instantaneously or does it take time?

“But we all, with unveiled face, beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are \_\_\_\_\_ transformed into the same \_\_\_\_\_ from glory to \_\_\_\_\_, just as by the Spirit of the Lord.” (II Corinthians 3:18)

14. What do we ultimately receive when we become brothers and sisters of Jesus and children of God?

“For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ all shall be made \_\_\_\_\_.” “For the wages of Sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal \_\_\_\_\_ in Christ Jesus our Lord.” (I Corinthians 15:22; Romans 6:23)

**In Summary:** When we become brothers and sisters of Jesus in baptism several marvelous things occur. We change from the family of Adam to the family of God. The guilt of our past is buried. A new power comes into our life to help us overcome sin. As children of God we receive rights of inheritance. We become a new creation. We begin to be conformed to the image of Jesus once again and we are delivered from eternal death.

### Proper Mode of Baptism

1. According to Romans 6:4, what is the proper mode of baptism?

“Therefore we were \_\_\_\_\_ with Him through baptism into \_\_\_\_\_, that just as Christ was raised from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of Life.” (Romans 6:4)

**Note:** The Greek word *baptize* (baptism) means to *immerse*, to *submerge*, to *dip*. As a burial involves putting a person under the earth, so baptism means submerging a person under the water.

2. According to Mark, how was Jesus baptized?

“It came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was \_\_\_\_\_ by John in the Jordan. And immediately, coming \_\_\_\_\_ the water, He saw the heavens parting and the Spirit descending upon Him like a dove.” (Mark 1:9-10)

3. Why did John the Baptist baptize in Aenon?

“Now John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was \_\_\_\_\_ water there. And they came and were baptized.” (John 3:23)

**Note:** Much water would not be needed if baptism were by aspersion or infusion. The many tapestries and baptisteries found in Europe from the early centuries of Christian history prove that baptism was performed by immersion.

4. How did Philip baptize the Ethiopian eunuch?

“So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went \_\_\_\_\_ into the water, and he baptized him. Now when they came \_\_\_\_\_ out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.” (Acts 8:38-39)

### The Proper Time for Baptism



1. According to Jesus, what must a person become in order to be baptized?

“Go therefore and make \_\_\_\_\_ of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, \_\_\_\_\_ them to observe all things that I have commanded you...”  
(Matthew 28:19-20)

2. What must one do before being baptized?

“Then Peter said to them, \_\_\_\_\_, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Christ...”  
(Acts 2:38)

3. What did those do who came to John for baptism?

“... and were baptized by him in the Jordan, \_\_\_\_\_ their sins.” (Matthew 3:6)

4. What attitude must one have towards Jesus in order to be baptized?

“He who \_\_\_\_\_ and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.”  
(Mark 16:16)

**Note:** Teaching, confessing, repenting, and believing as preconditions for baptism indicate that the ceremony is to be performed in those who have reached the age of understanding.

### **The Importance of Baptism**

1. According to Matthew 28:18-20, who commanded the ceremony of baptism? \_\_\_\_\_
2. According to Jesus, how important is baptism?

“He who believes and is baptized will be \_\_\_\_\_; but he who does not believe will be condemned.” (Mark 16:16)

3. What did the Pharisees reject when they refused to be baptized by John?

“But the Pharisees and lawyers \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.” (Luke 7:30)

4. What urgent plea did Ananias make to Saul of Tarsus after his Damascus Road experience?

“And now why are you waiting? Arise and be \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.” (Acts 22:16)

5. Is it enough to be baptized merely by the Holy Spirit in order to be saved?

“Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of \_\_\_\_\_ and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.” (John 3:5)

6. What did the Father say when Jesus was baptized?

“And suddenly a voice came from heaven, saying, ‘This is My \_\_\_\_\_ Son, in whom I am well pleased.’” (Matthew 3:17)

7. According to the apostle Paul, what is the body of Christ?

“And He is the head of the \_\_\_\_\_, the \_\_\_\_\_, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.” (Colossians 1:18)

8. What do we join when we are baptized?

“For by one Spirit we were all \_\_\_\_\_ into one \_\_\_\_\_ whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.” (I Corinthians 12:13)

9. What organization did the newly baptized Christians join on the day of Pentecost?

“And the Lord added to the \_\_\_\_\_ daily those who were being saved.” (Acts 2:47)

## LESSON #29 – THE EIGHT HEALTH SECRETS IN GENESIS

There is a lot of talk in the United States today about health. The health care industry faces increasing budgetary challenges, Congress debates Medicare, HMO reformation and prescription drug. In a nation increasingly afflicted by obesity, new diets are the rule of the day. New strains of old diseases, resistant to treatment, are appearing at an alarming rate. New medications which solve one problem but create a host of others constantly appear on the market. Furthermore, wrong physical habits have been instrumental in corroding the moral fiber of our nation. Is there any light at the end of the tunnel in sight? Is it just possible that the old adage “better an ounce of prevention than a pound of cure” is as relevant today as it has ever been? Let’s take a look at God’s solution to the health problems which afflict our society.

### The Original Condition of Man

1. How does the book of Genesis describe the perfect environment which God made during creation week?

“Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very \_\_\_\_\_. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day.” (Genesis 1:31)

**Note:** Nature was in perfect balance at the beginning. The air was crystal clear. Water was pure and refreshing. The earth was perfectly fertile with no pests, weeds, thorns and thistles. The rays of the sun reached the earth in just the right intensity to enhance life. Animals did not eat one another. There was no disease. The environment was perfectly adapted to the preservation and prolongation of life.

2. God established eight laws of health at the beginning. What were they?
  - On the fourth day God created **sunlight** (Genesis 1:16-19)
  - On the second day God created the atmosphere—**fresh air** (Genesis 1:6-8)
  - On the second day God placed **fresh water** under the earth (Genesis 2:5-6)
  - On the third day God made **plants and fruits** for man and beast to eat (Genesis 1:29-30)
  - By commanding man to not eat from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, God was teaching man **temperance** or **self control** (Genesis 2:16-17)
  - By making the cycle of day and night on the first day, God was implying that man needed to **rest** at the end of the day (Genesis 1:18)
  - By giving Adam physical work in the garden, God was indicating that man needed **exercise** (Genesis 2:15)
  - By establishing the Sabbath, God was indicating that man needed to **trust in the divine power** of the Creator (Genesis 2:2-3)

In harmony with Scripture, Ellen White has stated: “Pure air, sunlight, abstemiousness, rest, exercise, proper diet, the use of water, trust in divine power—these are the true remedies. Every person should have a knowledge of nature’s remedial agencies and how to apply them.” (*The Ministry of Healing*, p. 127)

3. What did man need to continue eating from in order to continue living?

“And out of the ground the Lord God made every \_\_\_\_\_ grow that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of \_\_\_\_\_ was also in the midst of the garden...” (Genesis 2:9)

**Note:** Living in a perfect environment and obeying the eight laws of health was still not enough to sustain and prolong life. Man also needed to eat on a regular basis from the tree of life. That is to say, man was given a basic constitutional energy which needed to be recharged on a regular basis. Think of man’s constitutional energy as a battery and the tree of life as the battery chargers.

### **Between the fall and the Flood**

1. What happened to the environment after sin entered the world?

“For the creation was subjected to \_\_\_\_\_, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected it in hope; because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of \_\_\_\_\_ into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation \_\_\_\_\_ and labors with birth pangs together until now.” (Romans 8:20-22)

**Note:** Several things happened to the environment after sin. The earth began to produce thorns and thistles (Genesis 3:18). Animals began killing for food. With Satan at the helm of the kingdom he had usurped from Adam, nature began to rebel against the creator. Yet between creation and the flood the change in nature was not as drastic as it would be in consequence of the worldwide deluge.

2. What type of lifestyle did the pre-flood race live?

“The earth also was \_\_\_\_\_ before God, and the earth was filled with \_\_\_\_\_. So God looked upon the earth, and indeed it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way on the earth.” (Genesis 6:11-12)

**Note:** There can be no doubt that the pre-flood race not only violated God’s moral law, they also violated the eight laws of health. A slightly deteriorated environment and a violation of the laws of health slowly but surely depleted the original vital energy which God had bestowed upon Adam and Eve.

3. What did God do with Adam and Eve when they sinned and for what reason?

“Then the Lord God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know the good and evil. And now, lest he put out his hand and \_\_\_\_\_ also of the tree of life, and eat, and live \_\_\_\_\_’ - therefore the Lord God sent him \_\_\_\_\_ of the Garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the Garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to \_\_\_\_\_ the way to the tree of life.” (Genesis 3:22-24)

**Note:** Slowly but surely the constitutional energy which God had originally given to Adam to transmit to his descendants was depleted. As man lived in a deteriorating environment in violation of the laws of health and without access to the battery charger, his life force would eventually die out.

4. How long were the life spans of the righteous before the flood?

“Adam \_\_\_\_\_, Seth \_\_\_\_\_, Enoch \_\_\_\_\_, Cainan \_\_\_\_\_, Mahalalel \_\_\_\_\_, Jared \_\_\_\_\_, Methuselah \_\_\_\_\_, Lamech \_\_\_\_\_, Noah \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 5; 9:29)

**Note:** Adam and Eve must have originally been given an enormous amount of Constitutional energy. Imagine, most of their descendants lived almost a millennium! And yet Genesis emphasizes that when their battery totally depleted, they died.

### Life Spans Between the Flood and Today

1. How long was the life span of the righteous who lived between Noah and Abraham?

Shem \_\_\_\_\_, Arphaxad \_\_\_\_\_, Salah \_\_\_\_\_, Eber \_\_\_\_\_, Peleg \_\_\_\_\_, Reu \_\_\_\_\_, Serug \_\_\_\_\_, Nahor \_\_\_\_\_, Terah \_\_\_\_\_, Abraham \_\_\_\_\_.” (Genesis 11)

**Note:** Several factors played a part in the drastic life span decrease. **First**, the environment was drastically altered and thrown out of balance by the worldwide flood cataclysm (read the story in Genesis 7-9). Great Regions of the earth became inhospitable. Huge bodies of salt water, deserts and Polar Regions appeared. Cosmic rays now penetrated the atmosphere more readily. Disease became more prevalent. The earth became less fertile. **Second**, man continued to live in disobedience to the laws of God as can be seen, for example, in the story of the Tower of Babel (Genesis 11:1-9). **Furthermore**, each generation received less constitutional energy from its ancestors. Without access to the battery charger, the life span of each generation became shorter and shorter.

2. According to David, how long was man’s life span in his day?

“The days of our lives are \_\_\_\_\_ years and if by reason of strength they are \_\_\_\_\_ years, yet their boast is only labor and \_\_\_\_\_ for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.” (Psalm 90:10)

3. **Thought Question:** During the Middle Ages infant mortality was rampant and the life span of people was extremely short. Which factors in the world today have caused the average life span to remain steady at about seventy to eighty years? \_\_\_\_\_

### Adaption or Constitutional Energy

Hans Selye, Paul Tournier and others have done extensive research in the area of what has been called constitutional energy, vital force or adaption energy. On the basis of the data which they have gathered over the years, they have concluded that each person receives from their parents at birth a certain depreciable amount of constitutional energy. Some receive more and others less. This constitutional energy is what is needed for the body to perform its various physiological functions. The constitutional energy can be wasted

or preserved. Its use or abuse will not only determine our longevity but also our quality of life. Dr. Harold Shryock gives the following illustration:

“Son, I have just established a \$500,000 trust fund for you at the bank. It is my way of saying Happy Birthday now that you have turned 18. This is your legacy for life. You will have no other inheritance. I have given the bank some unusual instructions on how the fund is to be administered. No interest is to accrue. But you may draw against the principal any time you wish. You may use the money only for living expenses, but you may define living expense as you please. You may draw as much as you like, but remember that this is all: when it is gone, there will be no more.” (Harold Shryock, *Your Depreciable Endowment* [*Signs of the Times*, July 1973, p. 14])

Shryock then explains the meaning of his illustration:

“We are speaking of Life’s quota of vitality, which you inherited from your parents. You inherited just so much, no more. In a very real sense, it has to last you for your lifetime, for your life will cease when you have used it all. If you squander it hastily, your life will be relatively short. If you use it wisely and carefully, it will last you throughout a long and healthy life-span.” (p. 14)

Health Reformer, Ellen G. White, has expressed the same idea in different terms:

“Intemperance in eating and drinking, intemperance in labor, intemperance in almost everything, exists on every hand. Those who make great exertions to accomplish just so much work in a given time, and continue to labor when their judgment tells them they should rest, are never gainers. They are living on borrowed capital. They are expanding the vital force which they will need at a future time. And when the energy they have so recklessly used is demanded, they fail for want of it. The physical strength is gone, the mental powers fail. They realize that they have met with a loss, but do not know what it is. Their time of need has come, but their physical resources are exhausted. Everyone who violates the laws of health must sometime be a sufferer to a greater or less degree. God has provided us with a constitutional force, which will be needed at different periods of our life. If we recklessly exhaust this force by continual over taxation, we shall sometime be losers. Our usefulness will be lessened, if not our life itself destroyed.” (*Counsels on Health*, p. 99)

### **Preserving the Constitutional Energy**

1. What type of diet did God create for man and animals at the beginning?

“And God said: ‘See I have given you every \_\_\_\_\_ that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every \_\_\_\_\_ whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food. Also, to every \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every \_\_\_\_\_ herb for food’; and it was so.” (Genesis 1:29-30)

**Note:** The original and most ideal diet is vegan. Our diet should be varied in order to get all the necessary nutrients. It should be simple and as close to the natural state as possible. We should eat at regular times and in the right amounts.

2. Was there a distinction between clean and unclean animals before the flood?

“You shall take with you seven each of every \_\_\_\_\_ animal, a male and his female; two each of animals that are \_\_\_\_\_, a male and his female; also seven each of birds of the air, male and female, to keep the species alive on the face of all the earth.” (Genesis 7:2-3)

**Note:** The dietary laws were not for the Jews but rather for the whole human race. Noah was not a Jew. Unclean animals are not made clean by the cross of Christ. Neither is our digestive system changed after the cross to make unclean meats less detrimental to our health.

3. What type of land animals did God allow man to eat after the flood?

“And you may eat every animal with \_\_\_\_\_ hooves, having the hoof \_\_\_\_\_ into two parts, and that \_\_\_\_\_ the cud, among the animals.” (Deuteronomy 14:6)

4. What specific land animal (which many people relish) does God forbid us to eat?

“Also the \_\_\_\_\_ is unclean for you, because it has cloven hooves, yet does not \_\_\_\_\_ the cud; you shall not \_\_\_\_\_ their flesh or \_\_\_\_\_ their dead carcasses.” (Deuteronomy 14:8)

5. What types of marine creatures did God give man permission to eat?

“These you may eat of all that are in the waters; you may eat all that have \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.” (Deuteronomy 14:9)

6. What sort of birds did God give man permission to eat?

“All \_\_\_\_\_ birds you may eat.” (Deuteronomy 14:11)

**Note:** Immediately following the words, “All clean birds you may eat”, God provides a list of birds which are not to be eaten. Without exception, the birds on the list are carnivorous and scavengers.

7. Even if we do chose to eat clean meats, from what must we abstain?

“This shall be a perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, you shall eat neither \_\_\_\_\_ nor \_\_\_\_\_.” (Leviticus 3:17)

8. According to God, what motivation should drive us to abstain from that which He has forbidden?

“For I am the Lord your God. You shall therefore \_\_\_\_\_ yourselves, and you shall be \_\_\_\_\_; for I am holy. Neither shall you \_\_\_\_\_ yourselves with any creeping thing that creeps on the earth.” (Leviticus 11:44)

9. What does God say concerning the consumption of alcohol?

“Do not look on the \_\_\_\_\_ when it is red, when it \_\_\_\_\_ in the cup, when it swirls around smoothly; at the last it \_\_\_\_\_ like a serpent, and stings like a viper. Your eyes will see \_\_\_\_\_ things, and your heart will utter \_\_\_\_\_ things.” (Proverbs 23:31-33)

**Note:** This is only one of many verses in the Bible which discourages the consumption of alcohol. For further research look up the following Bible verses and passages: Genesis 9:20-25; 19:36-38; Leviticus 10:1-11; Proverbs 20:1; 31:4-7; Isaiah 28:7; 5:20-25; I Corinthians 6:9-10. Alcohol in any amount kills brain cells and makes it more difficult to discriminate between good and evil.

There are texts in the Bible which appear to condone a moderate use of alcohol. A careful study, however, will reveal that these texts are not teaching what people say they are. For example, at the wedding in Cana of Galilee, Jesus did not make fermented wine but rather pure grape juice. The same is true of the Last Supper (read Matthew 26:29 in the light if Isaiah 65:8). Paul did recommend a little wine for Timothy but it was for medicinal purposes (I Timothy 5:23).

10. Through the Bible does not directly address habits such as doing drugs, smoking tobacco, and drinking coffee, what principles do we find in the following verses which forbid such practices?

Exodus 20:13 \_\_\_\_\_

Revelation 21:27 \_\_\_\_\_

Isaiah 55:2 \_\_\_\_\_

Leviticus 19:18 \_\_\_\_\_

Romans 6:16 \_\_\_\_\_

I Peter 2:11 \_\_\_\_\_

**Note:** Remember, when a specific practice is not addressed in the Bible, we look for principles to guide us. For example, the Bible does not say: Thou shalt not watch sex and violence on television. But clear principles against such practices are found in texts such as Philippians 4:8; II Corinthians 3:18; Romans 12:1-2. If we love the Lord and are sincerely trying to serve Him, we will ask for divine wisdom to apply the principles to specific contemporary situations.

### **A Higher Motivation than Physical Health**

1. Read the experience of Nadab and Abihu in Leviticus 10. What kept these two young men from having the ability to distinguish between right and wrong?

“Do not drink \_\_\_\_\_ or intoxicating drink, you, nor your sons with you, when you go into the tabernacle of meeting, lest you die. It shall be a statute forever throughout your generations, that you may \_\_\_\_\_ between holy and unholy, and between \_\_\_\_\_ and unclean, and that you may teach the children of Israel all the \_\_\_\_\_ which the Lord has spoken to them by the hand of Moses.” (Leviticus 10:8-11)

2. What did Daniel and his friends choose to do when they arrived in Babylon?

“But Daniel \_\_\_\_\_ in his heart that he would not \_\_\_\_\_ himself with the portion of the king’s delicacies, nor with the \_\_\_\_\_ which he drank; therefore he requested of the chief of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.” (Daniel 1:8)



3. Read the stories of Daniel three and six. Do you think that the moral and spiritual stature of Daniel and his friends in these critical situations had anything to do with their physical habits?
- 
- 

4. Is there any psychosomatic relationship between the body and the mind?

“Beloved, I beg you as sojourners and pilgrims, abstain from \_\_\_\_\_ lusts which war against the \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Peter 2:11)

**Note:** “Whatever injures the health, not only lessens physical vigor, but tends to weaken the mental and moral powers. Indulgence in any unhealthful practice makes it more difficult for one to discriminate between right and wrong, and hence more difficult to resist evil. It increases the danger of failure and defeat... The body is the only medium through which the mind and the soul are developed for the upbuilding of character. Hence it is that the adversary of souls directs his temptations to the enfeebling and degrading of the physical powers. His success here means the surrender to evil of the whole being. The tendencies of our physical nature, unless under the dominion of a higher power, will surely work ruin and death.” (*The Ministry of Healing*, p. 128, 130)

5. How many of our faculties does God wish to sanctify?

“Now may the God of peace Himself sanctify you completely; and may your whole \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.” (I Thessalonians 5:23)

**Note:** One of the tragic legacies which we have received from Greek philosophy is the idea that man’s body and soul are mutually separable. But the Bible, as well as modern science, have shown conclusively that what affects the body also impacts our mental and spiritual nature. For example, negative feelings such as guilt, sorrow, and failure can make our body sick. Likewise, wrong physical habits such as drinking, smoking, and sexual license make our mental and spiritual natures sick. The physical, mental, and spiritual natures are not mutually separable but rather interacts as an inseparable whole.

6. To whom does our body belong and how must we care for it?

“Or do you not know that your \_\_\_\_\_ is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your \_\_\_\_\_? For you were bought at a price; therefore \_\_\_\_\_ God in your body and in your spirit, which are \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Corinthians 6:19-20)

7. What fundamental principles should guide us in our eating and drinking?

“Therefore, whether you \_\_\_\_\_ or \_\_\_\_\_, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God.” (I Corinthians 10:31)

### **Restored to the Tree of Life**

1. To what will God’s people be restored in the future kingdom?

“Blessed are those who do His \_\_\_\_\_, that they may have the right to the \_\_\_\_\_ of life, and may enter through the gates into the city.” (Revelation 22:14)

2. Will overcomers actually eat from the tree of life?

“He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes I will give to \_\_\_\_\_ from the tree of life, which is in the midst of the \_\_\_\_\_ of God.” (Revelation 2:7)

3. How frequently will God’s people eat from the tree of life?

“In the middle of its street, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bore \_\_\_\_\_ fruits, each tree yielding its fruit every \_\_\_\_\_. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.” (Revelation 22:2; see also Isaiah 66:22-23)

**Note:** Restored to the tree of life, living in a perfect environment with perfect bodies, the overcomers will live forever in bliss and fullness of health.

## LESSON #30 – HOW TO INVEST IN YOUR FUTURE

Jesus Christ had many important things to say during His public ministry on earth. But there is no subject He touched upon more frequently than money. Time and again in His parables and in his contacts with individuals He spoke about the importance of money and its potential for blessing or ruin.

Today we live in a materialistic society where the love of money has become an all absorbing obsession. Corporate and individual greed seem to be the rule of the day. This should lead us to ask: is the accumulation of wealth the measure of success in life? Does the book of Genesis have anything to say about the proper use of our material resources? The answer is yes. Let's begin by examining four principles which are found in Genesis one and two as well as in other places of the Bible.

### Principle #1: God is the Owner of All

1. According to Genesis 1:1, who created all things?

“In the beginning \_\_\_\_\_ created the heavens and the earth.”

2. To whom does the world and everything in it belong?

“The earth is the \_\_\_\_\_, and all its fullness, the \_\_\_\_\_ and those who dwell therein.” (Psalm 24:1)

3. To whom do the seas and the dry land belong?

“The sea is \_\_\_\_\_, for He \_\_\_\_\_ it; and His hands formed the dry land.” (Psalm 95:5)

4. To whom do the beasts of the field and the birds of the air belong?

“For every beast of the forest is \_\_\_\_\_ and the cattle on a thousand hills. I know all the birds of the mountains, and the wild beasts of the field are \_\_\_\_\_. If I were hungry, I would not tell you; for the world is \_\_\_\_\_, and all its fullness.” (Psalm 50:10-12)

5. To whom do the gold and the silver belong?

“The silver is \_\_\_\_\_, and the gold is \_\_\_\_\_, says the LORD of hosts.” (Haggai 2:8)

6. To whom do our bodies belong?

“Or do you not know that your body is the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are \_\_\_\_\_ your own? For you were bought at a price; therefore glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Corinthians 6:19-20)

7. How much of what we have do we bring into or take out of the world?

“For we brought \_\_\_\_\_ into this world, and it is certain we can carry \_\_\_\_\_ out.” (I Timothy 6:7)

8. What great truth did God teach Israel before they entered the Promised Land?

“And you shall \_\_\_\_\_ the LORD your God, for it is \_\_\_\_\_ who gives you \_\_\_\_\_ to get wealth, that He may establish His covenant which He swore to your fathers, as it is this day.” (Deuteronomy 8:18)

9. Technically speaking, is it really possible to give anything to God?

“But who am I, and who are my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly as this? For all things \_\_\_\_\_ from You and of Your \_\_\_\_\_ we have given You... O LORD our God, all this abundance that we have prepared to build You a house for Your holy name is from \_\_\_\_\_, and is all \_\_\_\_\_ own.” (I Chronicles 29:14-17)

## **Principle #2 We Are God’s Administrators**

1. What responsibility did God delegate to Adam and Eve when they were created?

“Then God blessed them, and God said to them, ‘Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and \_\_\_\_\_ it; have \_\_\_\_\_ over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’” (Genesis 1:28)

2. What function did God give Adam in the Garden of Eden?

“Then the LORD God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ it.” (Genesis 2:15)

3. What is the most important character trait of a good administrator?

“Moreover it is required in stewards that one be found \_\_\_\_\_.” (I Corinthians 4:2)

4. What must a good administrator do with the owner’s assets?

“Therefore you ought to have deposited \_\_\_\_\_ money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received \_\_\_\_\_ my own with \_\_\_\_\_.” (Matthew 25:27; see also 21:34)

5. Will an administrator be required to render an account to the owner some day?

“So he [the owner] \_\_\_\_\_ him [the administrator] and said to him, ‘What is this I hear about you? Give an \_\_\_\_\_ of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.’” (Luke 16:2)

### Principle #3 Respect God’s Reserved Portion

1. What did God reserve exclusively for Himself in the Garden of Eden?

“And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, ‘Of \_\_\_\_\_ tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the \_\_\_\_\_ of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die.’” (Genesis 2:16-17)

2. What portion of our money has God reserved for Himself?

“And all the \_\_\_\_\_ of the land, whether of the seed of the land or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD’s. It is \_\_\_\_\_ to the LORD.” (Leviticus 17:30)

3. Where do we find the first Biblical reference to tithing?

“And he [Melchizedek] \_\_\_\_\_ him [Abram] and said: ‘Blessed be Abram of God Most High, \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven and earth; and blessed be God Most High, who has delivered your enemies into your hand.’ And he gave him a \_\_\_\_\_ of all.” (Genesis 14:19-20)

**Note:** This event takes place about five hundred years before Moses. The remark about tithing appears in a casual way with no explanation thus indicating that it was a customary and habitual practice. Abraham gave the tithe to the priest (as would later happen in the Israelite culture) and the tithe was calculated on the basis of all that Abraham recovered for the king of Salem. Abraham’s motivation for tithing is important. First of all, he returned it in recognition of the fact that God is the possessor of heaven and earth. Secondly, he tithed because God had delivered him from his enemies.

4. What other example do we find of tithing in the book of Genesis?

“Then Jacob made a \_\_\_\_\_, saying, ‘If God will be with me and keep me in this way that I am going, and give me bread to eat and \_\_\_\_\_ to put on, so that I come back to my father’s house in peace, then the LORD shall be my God. And this stone which I have set as a pillar shall be God’s \_\_\_\_\_, and of all that You give me I will surely give a \_\_\_\_\_ to You.’” (Genesis 28:20-22)

5. For what specific purpose did God establish the tithing system?

“Then the LORD said to Aaron: ‘You shall have no \_\_\_\_\_ in their land, nor shall you have any portion among them; I am your portion and your inheritance among the children of Israel. Behold, I have given the children of Levi all the \_\_\_\_\_ in Israel as an inheritance in return for the \_\_\_\_\_ which they perform, the work of the tabernacle of meeting.’” (Numbers 18:20-21)

**Note:** When Israel entered the land of Canaan, every tribe except Levi received a portion of the land. The tribe of Levi served the spiritual needs of the congregation full time in the Temple and the congregation, in turn, was to support the priests by returning the tithe.

It is vitally important to realize that the congregation returned the tithe to the Lord and the Lord then paid the priests. In our utilitarian society we usually pay for benefits received. This is the American way, basic capitalism. But in God's order, consumerism is off base. We do not tithe because the pastor is serving our needs but because it belongs to the Lord as a matter of principle. Even if we receive no benefits, we should tithe simply because God says so.

6. Were the Levites also required to return the tithe to the Lord?

“Speak thus to the Levites, and say to them: ‘When you take from the children of Israel the \_\_\_\_\_ which I have given you from them as your inheritance, then you shall offer up a heave offering of it to the LORD, a \_\_\_\_\_ of the tithe.’” (Numbers 18:26)

7. Of what grave sin were the children of Israel guilty in the days of the prophet Malachi?

“Will a man \_\_\_\_\_ God? Yet you have \_\_\_\_\_ Me! But you say, ‘In what way have we robbed You?’ ‘In \_\_\_\_\_ and offering’.” (Malachi 3:8)

**Note:** Remarkably, Malachi was encouraging the people to tithe in spite of the fact that the priests despised the name of the LORD (1:6), they were neglecting to teach the people the law of God (2:7-8), and they were offering maimed animals in the temple service (Malachi 1:13, 14).

8. What did the LORD command Israel to do with their tithes?

“Bring \_\_\_\_\_ the tithes into the \_\_\_\_\_, that there may be food in My house...” (Malachi 3:10)

9. Did Jesus recognize the permanence of the tithing principle in His Day?

“Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay \_\_\_\_\_ of mint and anise and cumin, and have neglected the \_\_\_\_\_ matters of the law: Justice and mercy and faith. These you ought to have \_\_\_\_\_, without leaving the others \_\_\_\_\_.” (Matthew 23:23)

10. **Food for thought:** Read I Corinthians 9:1-14. What five arguments (three from daily life and two from the Old Testament scriptures) does the apostle Paul employ to prove that the tithing principle was still binding in his day? According to Paul, what must the tithe be used for?

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_
5. \_\_\_\_\_

**Note:** What is meant by the storehouse? There was a special area of the temple where the tithes of the congregation were to be stored. These tithes, in turn, were then disbursed among the Levites for their material sustenance. The ancient temple is equivalent today to the church and the priests are equivalent to the preachers of the gospel (Ephesians 2:20-22).

## Principles #4: Obedience Brings a Blessing, Disobedience a Curse

1. What did God pronounce upon Adam and Eve when He created them?

“Then God \_\_\_\_\_ them, and God said to them, ‘Be \_\_\_\_\_ and multiply; \_\_\_\_\_ the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth.’” (Genesis 1:28)

2. What happened when Adam and Eve partook of that which belonged exclusively to God?

“So the LORD God said to the serpent: ‘Because you have done this, you are \_\_\_\_\_ more than all cattle, and more than every beast of the field... [God said to Adam]: ‘\_\_\_\_\_ is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life... [God said to Cain]: ‘So now you are \_\_\_\_\_ from the earth, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand.’” (Genesis 3:14, 17; 4:11)

3. What will God say to Israel because of their unfaithfulness in returning the tithe? What did He say would happen if they chose to be faithful?

“You are \_\_\_\_\_ with a curse, for you have robbed \_\_\_\_\_, even this whole nation. Bring \_\_\_\_\_ tithes into the storehouse that there may be food in My house, and prove Me now in this, says the LORD of hosts, if I will not open for you the \_\_\_\_\_ of heaven and pour out for you such \_\_\_\_\_ that there will not be room enough to receive it.” (Malachi 3:9-10)

### Joseph and a Penniless Widow

1. **Think it Through:** How were these four principles of stewardship illustrated in the work of Joseph in Potiphar’s house? (Study Genesis 39:1-9)

Principle #1: \_\_\_\_\_

Principle #2: \_\_\_\_\_

Principle #3: \_\_\_\_\_

Principle #4: \_\_\_\_\_

2. Study the story of the widow of Zarephath in I Kings 17:8-15. How does this story illustrate the four principles that we have been studying?

Principle #1: \_\_\_\_\_

Principle #2: \_\_\_\_\_

Principle #3: \_\_\_\_\_

Principle #4: \_\_\_\_\_

### Love, Giving, and Service

1. According to the apostle Paul, what fundamental principle did Jesus teach while He was on earth?

“I have shown you in every way, by laboring like this, that you must support the \_\_\_\_\_. And remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He said, ‘It is more blessed to \_\_\_\_\_ than to \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Acts 20:35)

2. What relationship exists between love and giving?

“For God so \_\_\_\_\_ the world that He \_\_\_\_\_ His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life.” (John 3:16)

3. What great principle characterized the life of Jesus?

“And whoever desires to be \_\_\_\_\_ among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to \_\_\_\_\_, and to \_\_\_\_\_ His life a ransom for many.” (Matthew 20:28)

4. How did Jesus express the relationship between how much we give and how much we receive?

“\_\_\_\_\_, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the \_\_\_\_\_ measure that you use, it will be measured \_\_\_\_\_ to you.” (Luke 6:38)

5. How did Zacchaeus’ attitude toward money change when he was converted to Jesus?

“Look, Lord, I give \_\_\_\_\_ of my goods to the \_\_\_\_\_; and if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore \_\_\_\_\_.” (Luke 19:8)

6. How does the story of the widow’s mites illustrate the lesson of sacrificial giving?

“Assuredly, I say to you that this poor widow has put in \_\_\_\_\_ than all those who have given to the treasury; for they all put in out of their \_\_\_\_\_, but she out of her poverty put in \_\_\_\_\_ that she had, her \_\_\_\_\_ livelihood.” (Mark 12:43-44)

7. What was Jesus willing to give up that we might become rich?

“For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was \_\_\_\_\_, yet for your sakes He became \_\_\_\_\_, that you through His poverty might become rich.” (II Corinthians 8:9)

### **A Matter of Life and Death**

1. In II Timothy 3:1-5, the apostle Paul provides a catalog of sins which will characterize the world in the last days. Which is the second sin on the list?

“... lovers of \_\_\_\_\_.”

2. What does the apostle Paul have to say about the potential dangers of money?



“But those who \_\_\_\_\_ to be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and harmful lusts which \_\_\_\_\_ men in destruction and perdition. For the \_\_\_\_\_ of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have \_\_\_\_\_ from the faith in their greediness, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.” (I Timothy 6:9-10)

3. Read the parable in Luke 12:15-21 and then answer the following questions:

- What was the predominant pronoun in the rich man’s vocabulary? \_\_\_\_\_
- What was the rich man saving for? \_\_\_\_\_
- What should the rich man have done instead of building bigger barns? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
- What was the central lesson which Jesus sought to teach through this parable? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

4. How valuable are the things of this earth compared with our eternal reward?

“For what is a man profited if he gains the whole \_\_\_\_\_, and loses his own \_\_\_\_\_? Or what will a man give in \_\_\_\_\_ for his soul?” (Matthew 16:26)

5. According to Ezekiel 7:19, what will the lost do with their gold and silver when Jesus comes?

“They will \_\_\_\_\_ their silver into the \_\_\_\_\_, and their gold will be like refuse; their silver and their gold will not be able to \_\_\_\_\_ them in the day of the wrath of the LORD; they will not satisfy their souls, nor fill their stomachs, because it became their \_\_\_\_\_ block of iniquity.”

6. What did the rich young ruler do when Jesus told him to sell all that he had and give it to the poor?

“But when the young man heard that saying, he went away \_\_\_\_\_, for he had great \_\_\_\_\_.” (Matthew 19:22)

7. What did Jesus advise His followers to do?

“Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on \_\_\_\_\_, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal. For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.” (Matthew 6:19-21)



## LESSON #31 – SOW A CHARACTER, REAP A DESTINY

One of the best known parables of Jesus is the Parable of the Sower. It is found in all three synoptic gospels and in our study we will glean valuable information from all three accounts. (Matthew 13:3-8, 18-23; Mark 4:1-9, 13-20; Luke 8:4-8, 11-15)

### Sower, Seed and Soils

1. Who does the Sower represent in this parable?

“He answered: ‘The one who \_\_\_\_\_ the good seed is the \_\_\_\_\_ of Man.’” (Matthew 13:37)

2. What does the seed represent in the parable?

“Now the parable is this: The seed is the \_\_\_\_\_ of God.” (Luke 8:11)

**Note:** In order for the seed to germinate and grow it needs fallow soil, sunshine and rain. So it is in our spiritual life. The Word of God must have a tender heart to fall in and that seed must be watered by the Holy Spirit and energized by Jesus Christ, the Son of righteousness.

3. What does God describe the germinating power of His Word?

“For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that is may give \_\_\_\_\_ to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my \_\_\_\_\_ be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me \_\_\_\_\_, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall \_\_\_\_\_ in the thing whereto I sent it.” (Isaiah 55:10-11)

4. What is represented by the four kinds of soil in this parable?

“And these are the ones by the wayside where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes \_\_\_\_\_ the word that was sown in their \_\_\_\_\_.” (Mark 4:15)

**Note:** It is to be noted that the sower in this parable represents Jesus. The seed represents the Word of God and the four soils represents four kinds of responses to that Word.

### Seed by the Wayside

1. What is meant by the seed which fell on the wayside?

“Those by the wayside are the ones who \_\_\_\_\_; then the \_\_\_\_\_ comes and takes away the word out of their \_\_\_\_\_, lest they should believe and be saved.” (Luke 8:12)

**Note:** The seed which falls by the wayside represents those who hear the Word of God but the devil plucks it out of the heart before it has the opportunity to penetrate into the soil of the heart. This type of hearer has a heart of stone where the seed of truth cannot penetrate.

2. What did Felix tell the apostle Paul after he heard the gospel message? Did the Apostle Paul’s message have any lasting impact?

“Now as he reasoned about \_\_\_\_\_, self-control, and the \_\_\_\_\_ to come, Felix was afraid and answered, ‘Go away for now; when I have a \_\_\_\_\_ time I will call for you.’” (Acts 24:25)

3. How did King Agrippa’s response to the Apostle Paul’s gospel message reveal that he was a “wayside hearer”?

“King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you do \_\_\_\_\_.’ Then Agrippa said to Paul, ‘You \_\_\_\_\_ persuade me to become a Christian.’” (Acts 26:27-28)

4. How did the Sanhedrin respond to the message of Stephen?

“When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they \_\_\_\_\_ at him with their \_\_\_\_\_. . . Then they cried out with a \_\_\_\_\_ voice, stopped their \_\_\_\_\_, and ran at him with one accord; and they cast him out of the city and \_\_\_\_\_ him. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul.” (Acts 7:54-58)

5. How does the apostle Paul describe those who will be deceived by the Antichrist?

“And then the lawless one will be \_\_\_\_\_, whom the Lord will consume with the breath of His mouth and destroy with the brightness of His coming. The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous \_\_\_\_\_ among those who perish because they did not receive the \_\_\_\_\_ of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong \_\_\_\_\_, that they should believe the \_\_\_\_\_ that they all may be condemned who did not believe the \_\_\_\_\_ but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” (II Thessalonians 2:8-12)

**Note:** Those which the apostle Paul describes in this passage will hear the Word of God but they will refuse to receive it because they do not love it. When the truth is rejected the acceptance of lies follows.

6. According to Jesus, what is truth?

“Sanctify them by Your truth: Your \_\_\_\_\_ is truth.” (John 17:17)

### **Stony Ground Hearers**

1. According to Luke 8:6 and Matthew 13:5-6 what did the stony soil lack?

“And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked \_\_\_\_\_ . . . Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no \_\_\_\_\_ of earth.”

2. What is represented by the seed which fell on the stony ground?

“These likewise are the ones sown on stony ground who, when they \_\_\_\_\_ the word, immediately receive it with \_\_\_\_\_ ‘And they have no \_\_\_\_\_ in themselves, and so endure only for a \_\_\_\_\_. Afterward, when tribulation or \_\_\_\_\_ arises for the word’s sake, immediately they stumble.’” (Mark 4:16-17)

**Note:** Stony ground hearers respond quickly and superficially to the Word of God. They respond excitedly and emotionally when the Word is preached but they have no depth of experience and therefore the truth cannot penetrate into the depths of their hearts. These make a partial surrender to Jesus and expect that religion will free them from trials and afflictions. But when the sun of tribulation rises and opposition ensues, the initial emotion and excitement dissipates and spiritual enthusiasm dies out.

3. Does the acceptance of the gospel always lead to a life free of trials and tribulations?

“Then Peter began to say to Him, ‘See, we have left \_\_\_\_\_ and followed You.’ So Jesus answered and said: ‘Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has \_\_\_\_\_ house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My \_\_\_\_\_ and the gospel’s who shall not receive a \_\_\_\_\_ now in this time—houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with \_\_\_\_\_ and in the age to come, eternal life.’” (Mark 10:28-31)

**Note:** Stony ground hearers are those who enthusiastically receive Jesus in the good times. They expect that Christianity will spare them from trials and tribulations. While things go well, they appear to be good Christians but when they are required to make a sacrifice for what they believe, they fall away. Jesus warned that following Him involved great present sacrifices but that the future eternal dividends would be well worth it.

4. What did Jesus say happens when we accept the gospel?

“Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a \_\_\_\_\_. For I have come to ‘set a man \_\_\_\_\_ his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law’; and ‘a man’s \_\_\_\_\_ will be those of his own household.’ He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who \_\_\_\_\_ son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me and he who does not take his \_\_\_\_\_ and follow after Me is not worthy of Me. He who finds his life will \_\_\_\_\_ it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.” (Matthew 10:34-39)

5. What did Jesus say to Judas Iscariot when he volunteered to follow Him?

“And when Jesus saw great \_\_\_\_\_ about Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side. Then a certain \_\_\_\_\_ came and said to Him, ‘Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go.’ And Jesus

said to him, ‘\_\_\_\_\_ have holes and birds of the air have \_\_\_\_\_, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Matthew 8:18-22)

**Note:** Most of the disciples of Jesus left their professions immediately to joyfully follow Jesus. But before they did this they counted the cost. This is why Jesus told Judas to count the cost before he decided to follow Him. Judas chose to immediately follow Jesus but he did not truly count the cost. The end result was suicide. Ananias and Sapphira also fit within this category.

6. What three things kill off the life of the seed which falls among the thorns?

“And the ones that fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked with \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ of life, and bring no fruit to maturity.” (Luke 8:14)

**Note:** Stony ground hearers have a form of godliness but lack the power thereof (II Timothy 3:5). They are half-hearted Christians. They want to serve Christ and self simultaneously. They serve Christ with a divided heart and no one can serve two masters! Stony ground hearers wish to serve God and mammon. They want to have their cake and eat it too.

7. How does the gospel of Mark describe the thorny ground hearers?

“... and the cares of this \_\_\_\_\_, the deceitfulness of \_\_\_\_\_, and the desires for \_\_\_\_\_ things entering in \_\_\_\_\_ the word, and it becomes unfruitful.” (Mark 4:19)

8. What is represented by the thorns?

“\_\_\_\_\_ is the ground for your sake; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life. Both \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_ it shall bring forth for you...” (Genesis 3:17-18)

9. What cankering sin killed the seed in a young Jewish ruler’s heart?

“Jesus said to him, ‘If you want to be \_\_\_\_\_, go sell what you have and give to the \_\_\_\_\_, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me.’ But when the young man heard that saying, he went away \_\_\_\_\_, for he had great \_\_\_\_\_.” (Matthew 19:21-22)

10. What did Jesus say to His disciples after the rich young ruler episode?

“Then Jesus said to his disciples: ‘Assuredly, I say to you that it is \_\_\_\_\_ for a rich man to \_\_\_\_\_ the kingdom of heaven. And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a \_\_\_\_\_ than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God.’” (Matthew 19:23-24)

11. What did the apostle Paul say about the danger of riches?

“But those who \_\_\_\_\_ to be rich fall into temptation and a \_\_\_\_\_, and into many foolish and harmful \_\_\_\_\_ which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the \_\_\_\_\_ of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have \_\_\_\_\_ from the faith in their greediness, and \_\_\_\_\_ themselves through with many sorrows.” (I Timothy 6:9-10)

12. What awesome warning did Jesus give concerning the sin of covetousness?

“And He said to them, ‘Take heed and beware of \_\_\_\_\_, for one’s life does not consist in the \_\_\_\_\_ of the \_\_\_\_\_ he possesses.’” (Luke 12:15)

13. What parable did Jesus tell about the danger of hoarding riches?

“Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: ‘The ground of a certain rich man yielded \_\_\_\_\_. And he thought within himself, saying, ‘What shall I do, since I have no room to store \_\_\_\_\_ crops?’ So he said, ‘I will do this: I will pull down \_\_\_\_\_ barns and build greater and there I will store all \_\_\_\_\_ crops and my goods. And I will say to \_\_\_\_\_ soul: ‘Soul, you have many goods \_\_\_\_\_ up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry.’ ‘But God said to him: \_\_\_\_\_! This night your soul will be required of you; then whose will those things be which you have provided?’ So is he who lays up treasure for \_\_\_\_\_, and is not rich toward God.” (Luke 12:16-21)

14. What warning did the apostle John give about loving the world?

“Do not love the world or the \_\_\_\_\_ in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world—the lust of the \_\_\_\_\_, the lust of the \_\_\_\_\_, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of life—is not of the Father but is of the world. And the world is \_\_\_\_\_ away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.” (I John 2:15-17)

15. What warning did Jesus give to those who are awaiting His coming?

“But take heed to yourselves, lest your \_\_\_\_\_ be weighed down with \_\_\_\_\_, drunkenness, and \_\_\_\_\_ of this life, and that Day come on you \_\_\_\_\_.” (Luke 21:34)

### The Good Ground Hearers

1. What does Luke tell us about the seed that fell upon fertile soil?

“But the ones that fell on the good ground are those who, having \_\_\_\_\_ the word with a noble and \_\_\_\_\_ heart, keep it and bear \_\_\_\_\_ with patience.” (Luke 8:15)

**Note:** Good ground hearers are those who hear the Word, receive it and immediately obey it. Cornelius was this type of hearer. The child Samuel was this type of hearer. When the LORD spoke to him the third time he said: “Speak LORD, for they servant heareth.”

2. According to the book of Revelation, what three steps must we follow as we respond to the Word of God?

“Blessed is he who \_\_\_\_\_ and those who \_\_\_\_\_ the words of this prophecy, and \_\_\_\_\_ those things which are written in it; for the time is near.” (Revelation 1:3)

**Note:** In order for the Word of God to have a positive impact upon our lives we must read it, pay attention to it and obey it.

3. What will a person do if he truly loves Jesus?

“Jesus answered and said to him, ‘If anyone \_\_\_\_\_ Me, he will \_\_\_\_\_ My word; and My Father will love him, and We will \_\_\_\_\_ to him and make Our home with him.’” (John 14:23)

4. Is it enough to just hear the Word of God?

“But be \_\_\_\_\_ of the word, and not \_\_\_\_\_ only, deceiving yourselves.” (James 1:22)

5. What will characterize many superficial Christians in the end time?

“Not everyone who \_\_\_\_\_ to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who \_\_\_\_\_ the will of My Father in heaven. Many will \_\_\_\_\_ to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name, cast out \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name, and done many \_\_\_\_\_ in Your name?’ ‘And then I will declare to them, ‘I \_\_\_\_\_ knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’” (Matthew 7:21-23)

6. What is the fruit which the Word of God bears?

“But the fruit of the Spirit is \_\_\_\_\_, joy, peace, longsuffering, \_\_\_\_\_, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, self-control. Against such there is no \_\_\_\_\_. And those who are Christ’s have \_\_\_\_\_ the flesh with its passions and desires. If we live in the Spirit, let us also \_\_\_\_\_ in the Spirit.” (Galatians 5:22-25)

7. What will happen when God gives us a new heart?

“I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit within you; I will take the heart of \_\_\_\_\_ out of your flesh and give you a heart of \_\_\_\_\_. I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to \_\_\_\_\_ in My statutes, and you will \_\_\_\_\_ My judgments and do them.” (Ezekiel 36:26-27)

**Note:** The wonderful news is that God can take out our heart of stone and put in a heart of flesh where His Word can penetrate. We are not doomed to remain with the soil we presently have. God can change the soil.



## LESSON #32 – HOW TO CHOOSE THE RIGHT CHURCH

At last count, there were over five hundred Christian churches and denominations in the United States. It seems like every year new religious groups appear. Is it really possible to find the true church in the midst of all these denominations? What should we look for as we attempt to identify the true church?

Sadly, most people apply the wrong criteria when they choose a church. Many look for the place with the most members. Others gravitate towards churches with upbeat worship services, good youth programs and an abundance of felt needs seminars. Others choose on the basis of the location and attractiveness of the physical plant and still others choose churches with a charismatic preacher or good social programs. Though all of these are important, they should not be the determining factor in choosing a church. Let's see what the Bible says about the true church.

According to Genesis 3:15 how many dimensions are there in the battle between good and evil?

“And I will put enmity between \_\_\_\_\_ [the serpent] and the \_\_\_\_\_, and between your \_\_\_\_\_ and her Seed; He shall bruise your head and you shall bruise \_\_\_\_\_ heel.” (Genesis 3:15)

**Note:** The battle in Genesis 3:15 runs three ways: Between the serpent and the woman, between the serpent's seed and the woman's seed and between the woman's Seed and the serpent. This all important verse forms the backdrop to the prophecy of Revelation 12.

### The Woman of Revelation 12

1. What did the apostle John see as the prophecy of Revelation 12 began?

“Now a great sign appeared in heaven: a \_\_\_\_\_ clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of \_\_\_\_\_ stars.” (Revelation 12:1)

2. What does this symbolic woman represent?

“I have likened the daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ to a lovely and delicate woman.” (Jeremiah 6:2)

**Note:** In the Bible, Zion and Jerusalem are used interchangeably (Psalm 48:1, 2; Matthew 5:35). Frequently the word Jerusalem is used to describe, not the city of stones per se, but God's people who live in the city. In prophecy a woman represents the church. This is true in both the Old and New Testaments (Jeremiah

31:32; Ephesians 5:25). There can be no doubt that this woman represents a pure church because she is clothed with the sun, which represents the glory of God (Psalm 84:11; I Corinthians 11:7-8).

3. What did the twelve sons of Jacob become in the Old Testament?

“All these are the twelve \_\_\_\_\_ of Israel, and this is what their father spoke to them. And he blessed them; he blessed each one according to his own blessing.” (Genesis 49:28)

4. How many apostles did Jesus call to form the nucleus of the New Testament church?

“Now the names of the \_\_\_\_\_ apostles are these...” (Matthew 10:2)

5. How important was it that there should be exactly twelve apostle?

“... for he [Judas Iscariot] was \_\_\_\_\_ with us and obtained a part in this ministry... And they cast their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias. And he was \_\_\_\_\_ with the eleven apostles.” (Acts 1:16, 26)

**Note:** Acts 1 makes it clear that it was necessary to have precisely 12 apostles because twelve is the number of Christ’s church.

6. How many gates and how many foundations does the New Jerusalem have?

“Also she had a great and high wall with \_\_\_\_\_ gates, and twelve angels at the gates, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve \_\_\_\_\_ of the children of Israel... Now the wall of the city had \_\_\_\_\_ foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve \_\_\_\_\_ of the Lamb.” (Revelation 21:12, 14)

**Note:** The number twelve is symbolic of God’s church in both the Old and New Testaments. The twelve sons of Jacob became the nucleus of the Old Testament Israel and the twelve apostles became the nucleus of the New Testament Israel. Revelation 12 presents only one woman who symbolizes the church of both the Old and New Testament. God does not have mutually exclusive plans for literal Israel and the New Testament church.

7. At what stage did the Apostle John first see God’s bride?

“Then being with \_\_\_\_\_, she cried out in labor and in \_\_\_\_\_ to give birth... She bore a \_\_\_\_\_ Child who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was caught up to God and to His throne.” (Revelation 12:2, 5)

**Note:** There can be no doubt that Revelation 12 begins during the Old Testament period because when John saw her she had not yet borne the man child.

### **The Dragon and the Male Child**

1. Who is this male child?

“But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His \_\_\_\_\_, born of a \_\_\_\_\_, born under the law.” (Galatians 4:4)

**Note:** This male child is the same Seed which was promised at the very beginning—Jesus Christ (Genesis 3:15). Jesus was truly born from Israel because He was a descendant of both Abraham and David (Matthew 1:1). “Salvation is of the Jews” (John 4:22) because Jesus was brought into the world through the Jewish nation.

2. Who was anxiously awaiting the birth of the male child?

“And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red \_\_\_\_\_ having seven heads and ten horns, and seven diadems on his heads.” (Revelation 12:3)

3. What does this fiery red dragon represent?

“So the great dragon was cast out, that serpent of \_\_\_\_\_, called the Devil and \_\_\_\_\_, who deceives the whole world; he was cast to the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. (Revelation 12:9)

4. Though the dragon represents Satan, can it also represent earthly kings who do Satan’s bidding?

“Speak, and say, ‘Thus says the Lord GOD: ‘Behold, I am against you, O Pharaoh king of Egypt, O great \_\_\_\_\_ [dragon] who lies in the midst of his \_\_\_\_\_, who has said, ‘My River is my own; I have made it for myself.’” (Ezekiel 29:3)

5. What evil intentions did the dragon have toward the child?

“His tail drew a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon \_\_\_\_\_ before the woman who was ready to give birth, to \_\_\_\_\_ her Child as soon as it was born.” (Revelation 12:4)

6. Whom did Satan employ in his attempt to destroy the male Child?

“Then \_\_\_\_\_, when he saw that he was deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly angry; and he sent forth and put to \_\_\_\_\_ all the \_\_\_\_\_ children who were in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from two years old and under...” (Matthew 2:16)

**Note:** Though the dragon in its primary sense represents Satan, in a secondary sense it represents the political powers of the world which Satan employs to accomplish his purposes. This is the reason why Pharaoh was called the great dragon and Herod is spoken of as the one who wished to slay the male Child.

7. Was the dragon successful in overcoming the male Child?

“She bore a male Child who was to \_\_\_\_\_ all nations with a rod of iron. And her Child was \_\_\_\_\_ up to God and to His throne.” (Revelation 12:5)

8. What great event in the life of Jesus led to the overthrow of Satan?

“Now is the judgment of this world; now the \_\_\_\_\_ of this world will be \_\_\_\_\_ out. And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to myself. ‘This He said, signifying by what \_\_\_\_\_ He would die.’” (John 12:31-33)

### **The Ten Horn Stage**

1. How many horns did the dragon sprout after he attempted to kill the male child?

“And another sign appeared in heaven: behold, a great, fiery red dragon having seven heads and \_\_\_\_\_ horns, and seven diadems on his heads.” (Revelation 12:3)

**Note:** On the surface it might appear that the dragon already had the ten horns on his head at the very moment he stood next to the woman to devour the male Child. But a comparison of Revelation 12:3 with Daniel 7:23-24 clearly indicates that the dragon beast had three successive stages of dominion: First it ruled without any horns, then it sprouted ten horns and finally it sprouted a little horn among the ten.

### **The Dragon’s Onslaught Against the Woman**

1. What did the dragon do after the male child was caught up to God’s throne?

“Now when the dragon saw that he had been cast to the earth, he \_\_\_\_\_ the woman who gave birth to the male Child.” (Revelation 12:13)

**Note:** It is vital to realize that the dragon was enraged with the woman because her male Child had overthrown him as the ruler of this world. It cannot be emphasized enough that this woman is the same one who bore the male child. Thus it is crystal clear that the woman represents God’s church in both the Old and New Testament periods.

2. Where did the woman seek refuge from the dragon and for how long?

“But the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the \_\_\_\_\_ to her place, where she is nourished for a \_\_\_\_\_ and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent. So the serpent spewed \_\_\_\_\_ out of his mouth like a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood.” (Revelation 12:13-15)

**Note:** In prophecy a day is equal to a year. Three and a half years multiplied by 360 days per year equals 1260 days or years. Notably, Revelation 12:6 refers to this period as 1260 days.

### **The Earth to the Rescue**

1. Who come to the woman’s rescue as she was in danger of annihilation?

“But the \_\_\_\_\_ helped the woman, and the earth opened its \_\_\_\_\_ and swallowed up the \_\_\_\_\_ which the dragon had spewed out of his mouth.” (Revelation 12:13-16)

2. What do waters represent in Bible prophecy?

“And he saith unto me, ‘The \_\_\_\_\_ which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and \_\_\_\_\_, and nations, and \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Revelation 17:15)

**Note:** It is clear that the earth helped the church by swallowing up the waters of persecution which the dragon spewed out of his mouth. The waters represent the multitudes, nations, tongues and people over which the beast had dominion during the 1260 years (Revelation 13:7)

### **The Final War**

1. Against whom will Satan launch his final war and for what reason?

“And the dragon was enraged with the \_\_\_\_\_, and he went to make \_\_\_\_\_ with the rest of her offspring, who keep the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and have the \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus Christ.” (Revelation 12:17)

2. Which commandments does God expect His people to keep?

“And he said unto him, why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, \_\_\_\_\_ the commandments.” (Matthew 19:17)

**Note:** That Jesus was speaking about the Ten Commandments is made clear by the fact that in the succeeding verse He quotes five of the last six commandments. The remnant, which appears after the earth helps the woman, will keep the Ten Commandments, all of them!

3. What is the testimony of Jesus?

“And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy \_\_\_\_\_ that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the \_\_\_\_\_ of prophecy.” (Revelation 19:10)

**Note:** The testimony of Jesus is called the Spirit of prophecy because prophecy is one of the gifts of the Holy Spirit. (I Corinthians 12) The end-time remnant will have the gift of prophecy.

### **Summary of Revelation 12**

- Woman in Travail: **Old Testament Period** (Israel longing for the Messiah)
- Dragon: **Roman Empire** (Birth, Death and Ascension of Jesus)
- Ten Horns: **Ten Divisions of the Roman Empire** (Western Europe divided)
- Little Horn: **Papal Rome** persecutes the church for 1260 Years (538-1798 A.D.)
- Earth Helps the Woman: The **United States** territory provides refuge
- Dragon Enraged Against the Remnant: **Final war** against the church

### **Rome's Three Stages**

1. How many stages of existence does the fourth beast of Daniel 7 have?

“The fourth beast shall be a fourth \_\_\_\_\_ on earth, which shall be different from all other kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, trample it and break it in pieces. The ten horns are ten kings who shall arise \_\_\_\_\_ this kingdom. And another shall rise \_\_\_\_\_ them; he shall be different from the first ones, and shall subdue three kings.” (Daniel 7:23-24)

**Note:** It is clear that the fourth beast has three stages. The first is the dragon by itself. The second is the dragon beast with the ten horns and the third is the dragon beast with the little horn. Thus we are to expect Rome to have three successive stages.

2. What two things did the little horn attempt to change?

“He shall speak pompous words against the Most High, shall persecute the saints of the Most High, and shall intend to change \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. Then the saints shall be given into his hand for a time and times and half a time.” (Daniel 7:25)

### The Perspective of Revelation 13

1. What composite beast did John see coming out of the waters?

“Now the beast which I saw was like a \_\_\_\_\_, his feet were like the feet of a \_\_\_\_\_, and his mouth like the month of a \_\_\_\_\_. And the \_\_\_\_\_ gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.” (Revelation 13:2)

**Note:** The relationship between Daniel 7 and Revelation 13 is evident. In Daniel 7 we have a lion, a bear, a leopard and a dragon. In Revelation 13 we have the same beasts but they are in reverse order. The reason for this is that Daniel is looking forward into future history while John is looking at past history.

It is extremely important to realize that the ten horned dragon gave his power, throne and great authority to the beast. In other words, the beast did not have to fight the dragon in order to gain its power—it was given to him. Revelation 13 takes us to the moment when the ten horned dragon of Daniel 7 gave his power to the little horn.

2. For how long did the beast rule after it received its power from the ten horned dragon?

“And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for \_\_\_\_\_ months.” (Revelation 13:5)

**Note:** The 42 months are the very same period as the three and a half times of Daniel 7:25. Forty-two months multiplied by thirty days per month results in 1260 years—the precise time the little horn ruled.

3. What did the beast do with the saints during the 42 months?

“And it was granted to him to make \_\_\_\_\_ with the \_\_\_\_\_ and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation.” (Revelation 13:7)

**Note:** A comparison of Revelation 12 and 13 reveals that the persecuted woman of Revelation 12:6, 13-15 is the same as the persecuted saints of Revelation 13:7.

4. What happened to the beast after its 1260 years of rule?

“He who leads into captivity shall go into \_\_\_\_\_; he who kills with the sword must be killed with the \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 13:10)

**Note:** The Roman Catholic Papacy did receive a deadly wound on February 10, 1798 when the pope was taken prisoner by France and died in exile.

5. From where did the second beast of Revelation 13 arise?

“\_\_\_\_\_ I saw another beast coming up out of the \_\_\_\_\_ . . .” (Revelation 13:11)

6. Like whom did this earth beast speak?

“... and he had two horns like a lamb and spoke like a \_\_\_\_\_.” (Revelation 13:11)

**Note:** It is patently clear that Revelation 13 follows the same chronological sequence as Revelation 12. Both begin in the Old Testament and culminate with the final war against God’s people at the end. In Revelation 12 the **earth** helps the woman and then the **dragon** is enraged with her. In Revelation 13 a beast rises from the **earth** and ends up speaking like a **dragon**.

### Summary of Revelation 13

- Lion, Bear, Leopard: **Old Testament** period
- Dragon: **Roman Empire**
- Ten Horns: **Rome Divided**
- Beast: **Papacy rules** for 1260 Years
- Beast from the **Earth**
- **Dragon** Enraged

7. What two characteristics identify the final remnant of the woman?

“And the dragon was enraged with the woman, and he went to make war with the rest of her offspring [remnant of his Seed], who keep the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and have the \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus Christ.” (Revelation 12:17)

**Note:** The remnant of the woman’s Seed will restore the very two things which the little horn attempted to change during its 1260 years of dominion. The little horn thought it could change the law of God and God’s prophetic calendar. In contrast, the remnant of the woman’s Seed will keep the law of God and will have a prophetic voice which teaches the correct meaning, place and timing of end time events.

### The Final Remnant’s Message

1. How far and wide will the final remnant take God’s message?

“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to \_\_\_\_\_ nation, and kindred, and \_\_\_\_\_, and people...” (Revelation 14:6)

**Note:** The final remnant will preach God’s end-time message on a global scale and therefore it must have to be a worldwide organization.

2. What three imperatives will this final remnant preach?

“Saying with a loud voice, \_\_\_\_\_ God, and give \_\_\_\_\_ to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and \_\_\_\_\_ him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.” (Revelation 14:7)

**Note:** The final remnant will preach that we are to fear God, give glory to God and worship Him because we are now in the hour of the judgment. Revelation 14:7 makes a very clear allusion to the fourth commandment; thus the remnant will call the world to keep the Sabbath. We worship God because we are creatures and the sign of the Creator is the Sabbath.

3. What announcement is made by the second angel of Revelation 14?

“And there followed another angel, saying, \_\_\_\_\_ is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all \_\_\_\_\_ drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.” (Revelation 14:8)

**Note:** According to Revelation 16:19 Babylon is divided into three parts: The dragon, the beast and the false prophet (Revelation 16:13). We have seen that the dragon represents Satan and the political systems he employs to accomplish his purposes. The beast represents the Roman Catholic Papacy. The false prophet represents apostate Protestantism as it is found in the United States. The remnant is called to denounce these worldwide systems and call people out of them.

4. What ominous warning is given by the third angel of Revelation 14?

“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the \_\_\_\_\_ and his \_\_\_\_\_, and receive his \_\_\_\_\_ in his forehead, or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up forever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the \_\_\_\_\_ and his \_\_\_\_\_, and whosoever receiveth the \_\_\_\_\_ of his wine.” (Revelation 14:9-11)

5. What is said about those who stand in contrast to the beast and his image?

“Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, and the \_\_\_\_\_ of Jesus.” (Revelation 14:12)

6. How do we know that the message of the three angels is the last which God will give to the world?



“And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and on the cloud sat One like the Son of Man, having on His head a golden \_\_\_\_\_, and in His hand a sharp \_\_\_\_\_. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, “Thrust in Your sickle and reap, for the time has come for You to reap, for the harvest of the earth is \_\_\_\_\_.” And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the \_\_\_\_\_ of the earth, for her grapes are \_\_\_\_\_ ripe.” (Revelation 14:14-15, 18)

**Note:** God’s final message ripens the whole world into two groups and prepares them to be reaped by Jesus. The harvest of the earth represents the righteous. The grapes of the earth symbolize the wicked.

7. What life and death call does God make to his people before the close of probation?

“After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the \_\_\_\_\_ was illuminated with his glory. And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, ‘Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a place of \_\_\_\_\_, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird! For all the nations have drunk of the \_\_\_\_\_ of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury.’ And I heard another voice from heaven saying, ‘Come \_\_\_\_\_ of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her \_\_\_\_\_.’” (Revelation 18:1-4)

**Note:** Most of God’s true people are found in the three divisions of Babylon. The Seventh-day Adventist Church does not lay claim to a monopoly on salvation. In fact we believe that most of those who are now in the Seventh-day Adventist Church will leave and be lost while multitudes will come in from Babylon and be saved.

### **Is There a True Church? (Ten Identifying Characteristics)**

- 1. It must be of the same stock as the church of all ages. It must be built upon the teachings of the apostles and the prophets (Ephesians 2:20-22).**
- 2. It must reappear after the fall of the beast in 1798.**
- 3. It must arise in the United States where the earth helped the woman.**
- 4. It must teach that we should keep all of the commandments of God.**
- 5. It must have the gift of prophecy.**
- 6. It must have the means to proclaim God’s message globally.**
- 7. It must preach that we must keep God’s Sabbath in honor of the Creator.**
- 8. It must denounce the beast, the image of the beast and the mark of the beast.**
- 9. It must call God’s true people out of the apostate political and religious systems.**
- 10. It must be the foundation and pillar of truth (I Timothy 3:15).**

### **Must I Join a Church?**

1. What did people join when they were baptized on the Day of Pentecost?

“Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand souls were \_\_\_\_\_ to them... praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord \_\_\_\_\_ to the \_\_\_\_\_ daily those who were being saved.” (Acts 2:41, 47)

2. According to the apostle Paul, what is the body of Christ?

“And He is the head of the body, the \_\_\_\_\_, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence.” (Colossians 1:18)

3. How do we join the body of Christ?

“For by one Spirit we were all \_\_\_\_\_ into one \_\_\_\_\_, whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free—and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.” (I Corinthians 12:13)



# SECRETS UNSEALED

*Secrets Unsealed is a non-profit ministry.  
Your prayers and financial support are greatly appreciated.*

## **SECRETS UNSEALED**

5949 E. Clinton Ave.

Fresno, CA 93727

559-264-2300 (USA & Int'l)

888-REV-1412 (USA Only)

888-738-1412 (USA Only)

Email: [info@secretsunsealed.org](mailto:info@secretsunsealed.org)

[www.secretsunsealed.org](http://www.secretsunsealed.org)